

FOR THE PEOPLE
FOR EDUCATION
FOR SCIENCE

LIBRARY
OF
THE AMERICAN MUSEUM
OF
NATURAL HISTORY



LIBRARY
DEPARTMENT OF BIRDS
·A·M·N·H·

LIBRARY
OF THE
AMERICAN MUSEUM
OF NATURAL HISTORY

THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY
1200 YORK AVENUE
NEW YORK, N. Y.

WHITNEY SOUTH SEA EXPEDITION

OF

THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY

59.82(9)
H

Letters and Journal

of

Rollo H. Beck

1923 - 1928

Pago Pago, Samoa,

December 1, 1923.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

In regard to the registration of the "France" next January when our sailing permit expires. I have inquired of several Captains and seafaring men here and am advised that the best thing to do is to put the ship under American registry as she is American owned, and registering as a yacht would be exempt from various provisions that merchant ships have to pay heed to.

I made inquiry at the Governor's office here, and am told that he can issue a provisional registry for six months; but the matter has to be referred to the Department of Commerce at Washington for review, and it appears to be the simplest and quickest method for the Museum to make application from New York; so as you have a copy of the French registry I will show the ship's registration papers to the Governor and if he will add a memorandum that he has seen them, it may save the time required for the Department of Commerce to communicate with Papeete and verify your copy.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) R. H. Beck

Pango Pango, Samoa,

December 3, 1923.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

The "France" was here in port and Correia had quite a few of the native birds of the commoner species on the shelves when I arrived. Since then he has gotten a little farther afield, and with native help has gotten a number of the pigeons and the rarer of the two doves.

I have found it necessary to buy some of the warier species from the native hunters, and the gallinule, rail, and owl series are slowly accumulating. So far I have not gotten into the field, as matters regarding Captains, crews and skinning birds have kept me busy. We are expecting to leave this week for Rose and Manua Islands. (I stop this to pay \$2.50 for an owl--barn owl--that a native brings.) Correia saw a couple but has shot none yet. A dollar apiece brought none to us when offered, but \$2.50 secured six or so.

Local Captains were unobtainable, so I decided on the Captain of the "Mary Winkleman" which was wrecked on the reef a mile from here as she was leaving port for Hong Kong a day after our arrival. The Captain is an American and will stay six months or so, though the "France" is some come-down from his former ships.

I am sending the Tahitian Captain and the engineer home tomorrow, and am trying our cook for engineer, as usually we use the engine but a few hours at a time.

Should you get permission for the Cook Islands I may send the ship back there and get a crew from Rarotonga next spring, though not before May.

Unless your letters change plans I expect to send Correia up to the Union or Phoenix Islands when we finish American Samoa, and I will go over and do British Samoa if the permits arrive. The Phoenix and Ellice Islands are out of the hurricane belt, while all islands to west and south of here are in the path of frequent storms. Fiji had one last week of moderate (?) intensity. I am sending five cases of birds on steamer to-morrow which Correia has packed and skinned. Expect in May probably to take the schooner to Fiji or Tonga if Cook group is out of question. Hurricane season ends in April.

Have to order some supplies from San Francisco and think a letter of credit for \$4000.00 had better be sent to me here to reach me on the January boat. As no duty is exacted, it seems well to stock up for a year in some things, for prices are high in stores here, and the government does not carry some things we need. After a conversation with the Governor I have decided it will be best to patronize stores outside the commissary except for a few things. I wrote you in another letter re changing registry. The bill of sale that I sent you contains about all

the data I have on the vessel, and the Governor gave me the letter which may possibly assist in changing registry. Hope you can do it before I leave this port, as French consuls might want to complicate matters if the vessel gets in Apia or Suva.

Are bats in formalin satisfactory for the mammal men? Fruit-eating bats are here in numbers and I hear a small bat also occurs. I trust the rail we have from here is your rare one, but it is common here so I expect another exists, although natives don't know of small black ones.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Correia's salary should be raised Oct. 1, 1923.

P. S. Answer this day received and answer will come on same steamer, as she stays in San Francisco fourteen days.

Tau, Manua Islands

December 26, 1923.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

The list of birds of this section came to hand a couple of days ago but I have received no letters of introduction as yet and hope to get them next steamer for we will be back at Pango then and ready to tackle foreign territory again. I regret that my knowledge of scientific family bird names is so limited, for I cannot place 3 of the forest birds, and even the commonest one about the houses I am not sure from the list but suppose it is Lalage. Meliphagidae seems to have 3 species on Tutuila. If it is a honey eater, small black and some red I've seen but one species there but have done no collecting myself as yet. Here we've not seen them. Presume the crow as Correia calls it is Eulabetidae and the small crow or yellow-eye is what?

The larger islands of British dominions have other species I hope, but think 2 species of kingfishers from Tutuila unlikely tho haven't examined them closely. The one here seems to differ from Tutuila. We work Ofu and its neighbor in a few days but so close to this island expect birds to be similar. Rain is plentiful and interferes with work at times. Interested to find the black rail so close or same as Rapa and Marquesas bird.

Sincerely,

Pango Pango, Samoa,
January 19, 1924.

6

Dear Doctor Murphy:

Your letter of December 7th came to hand a few days ago on arrival of the steamer from the north, and this will not start north till the same boat returns from Australia. Captain Harris, who stayed with us till return here from Manua Islands, received a wireless offering a captain's berth on a steamer in China, is leaving and I am now waiting for a captain familiar with these waters who is recommended by several residents here. As I wrote you last mail I expect to send the vessel north to Phoenix Islands till April and then go to Suva to clean the bottom as that is the only port in this region with a slip. I am sincerely hoping you will have the registry attended to by that time and a fresh letter from New Zealand Government giving some sort of privilege. The last of this month our permit to sail as a French vessel will expire but I expect to send her out to Islands where I trust no inquisitive British or French official lives. But in April when we go to Suva all necessary papers should be on hand or otherwise we may be tied up there indefinitely waiting. If you obtain Cook Island privileges it may pay us to run over there via Niue Island and change crews as the Tahitian crew can hardly be expected to stay on for a year and it is too far

far to ship them home from here. Am signing this new captain on for a year when he shows up if he doesn't look too much like an habitual winebibber. They all drink to some extent. 600 birds at Suvarrow seems a large lot for the time spent there and I regret a few shearwaters were not found. They were all packed up when I arrived here and you have them ere this.

We will ship the Manua birds next steamer also. In the same mail your inquiry regarding money sent Correia from New York came the notice from New Zealand that Correia could get the money by applying at post office in Rarotonga. We will later have it sent either to Apia or other port. I couldn't send my remittance through bank but arranged with Steamship Company to pay it saving a month or more in time.

It appears that Captain Nagle suffered from an unexpected cranial enlargement during my absence from the 'France' and he is due for further suffering when he resumes work as Captain of a copra ship out of Papeete. Correia had rather a hard time of it for he paid undue heed to tales from the lowest sailor to the Captain and got an earful of information a portion of which was not strictly reliable. He feels better now. We will arrange the shoe bill somehow for \$50 to \$100 a year seems rather strong for footgear. Just where the two

Doctors got their information that the rainy months were the best for high mountain collecting in Samoa may give a clue to its reliability. Personally it seems to me today with heavy gusts of rain following one another in hourly succession and the barometer the lowest yesterday and today that it has been since our arrival that the drier season might give one a better chance to spend a part of a day at least in field work rather than huddling under a dripping tree trunk waiting for the day's quota of rain to fall. One day in the last week was without serious rain during daylight hours. If introductory letters arrive I will go to Upola for two months when the 'France' goes to Phoenix. I was under the impression you wrote that you sent letters of introduction to me care Bank of Italy just after I left. If so they were not forwarded and if you will telegraph the bank on receipt of this letter to send me any mail and registered mail they are holding addressed to me, it will return on the steamer taking this to you. But by the date of Dr. Gregory's letter to New Zealand Museum Director I cannot expect to hear by mail the reply before the middle of April. I expect to be in Pango Pango when the mail in April arrives from San Francisco and then go to Suva to clean the hull of the 'France.'

We have now finished up American Samoa practically though I want to spend a few days looking over this island for it seems that the flycatcher ought to be here even if the

paroquet is not, both being on the Manua Islands. Correia don't seem to fare as well with some of the land birds as he does with the easily located seabirds.

Though the officials here have been and are cordial and helpful I am not optimistic over their possible assistance in getting privileges from British officials. It seems to me the letter or word from the particular officials superior is the one that counts. Sounds to me like that extermination propoganda emanates from some one like the chap who preserved three butterflies and bred seventy-three for liberation. Unfortunately they are listened to by some seemingly sensible people. I bear in mind of course that several of the American States have laws that prohibit any kind of collecting by or for anyone.

It seems quite possible that I might have mixed up some of your captions with my copies tho I separated them at one time. All my captions were left in California and I have written some here to cover the small lot you send, the negatives of which have no numbers; 1, a few I have which probably hold numbers you want captions for, and 3 a lot selected from some prints I have here that likely came from negatives numbered from 500 upward. There still remains a lot of 60 or so that you will have to send prints to me for captioning for the California captions are out of reach

till I reach there. I think you will have enough captioned prints to use in your article for the lot you send me cannot possibly reach you till the last of May and quite likely it will be July. Use any notes or photographs of mine that may be needed to embellish the article. You have some little contract if you have the whole issue to fill up. Your arrangement as to price satisfies me.

As I think of time required to wait for captions believe I'd best radio you for captionless prints and you will get captions in March for the entire lot. I enclose a piece of tapa cloth, with the prints mailed you, that might cover a bare spot on your summerhouse wall. Please return prints when captions are copied unless they are represented in the lot you mail me to catch next steamer. It is impossible to give future address until we know what the New Zealand people allow us. Pango Pango mail can be forwarded to Apia with three weeks delay and to Suva also with probable longer delay. We have aux shells for the greater part of this year but as they seem to keep well it might be well to send us 3000 to be in San Francisco ready for the steamer April 5th reaching here April 21. Duty has been waived here so far though I am not sure yet about last shipment which might cost \$95 duty before we leave.

I wrote last boat for \$4000 which will I trust be on the next steamer in February.

The letters and interesting clippings came safely to hand for which we thank you.

If your next general account of the expedition does not mention too explicitly the thousands of birds killed to enrich the American Museum, which fact seems to peeve foreign peoples, it will be well to send us a number for your last account seems to be read with interest wherever offered. If you have a number of copies of Natural History containing my articles on Rapa trip or Marquesas it would be well to send us a few more of those for the Governor of Rarotonga asked Correia for copies and kept them and the Governor here did the same thing. If I find a few good negatives when the photographer here gets them developed it might be worth while for me to try and grind out a short sketch of American ^{Samoa} bird notes.

Sincerely,

(signed) R. H. Beck

Rectirostris terns nests were all on Kauehi if you need captions for them at once. Did your English friends enumerate any particular species exterminated by us? Less than 10 of the sooty terns seen flying in photo over Kauehi Island were taken.

Pango Pango,
January 30, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

Received a letter last mail from Acting Director of Bishop Museum asking for tentative schedule of 'France' and chance of sending a collector with us. I wired him probably Phoenix Islands till April, then Fijis, British permitting. He just answers Bryan will join us next boat so Correia will have fresh company and will likely pick up some good information in regard to collecting other material than birds.

I assume Bryan has done a good bit of field work for I remember he visited Juan Fernandez after I had been there.

Weather last 3 days has been good and we are now ready for a few days of rainy weather.

I have written some notes of the work here and if you desire can turn them over to Natural History.

Hope to send also our field notes and egg data. My photos were unsatisfactory of the Manua trip but will send some prints or negatives as Natural History can perhaps use two or three.

Pango Pango, Samoa,

Feb. 4, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy:-

I enclose a couple more photos, one of them of a gallimule's nest Correia found the other day.

I also send for your inspection a few notes that I wrote on the steamer coming down, in answer to a request from Birds of Australia editor. Would the possible publication of any of these interfere in any way with the Whitney Expedition plans? If so drop them in the wastebasket, as I presume you have the gist of them already from my field notes.

If there is anything that you can use do so and if they interfere in no way with your future publishing, I would appreciate your mailing them to the worthy Australian.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Pango Pango, Samoa,

Feb. 4, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy:-

I find this morning that there are only four boxes for shipment instead of the five I wrote you a couple of days ago.

I enclose the photo of a gallinule nest, which Correia located the other day.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R.H. Beck.

Pango Pango, Samoa,
February 28, 1924.

15

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Your letter of December 29 came to hand on the last boat, as did the prints for which I wired and I have captioned them and return by next mail, enclosing with them a few movie films taken with the Sept which I bought in New York. If you can use any of these or similar scenes let me know, though they may be too short for your use. The 'France' left a few days since for a couple of months, and Bryan from the Honolulu Museum came down and joined her.

Director Ball wrote me last month and I wired him our proposed schedule. Bryan seems an energetic young man, and if he stays only six months as intimated should keep on his toes easily for that length of time. Director Ball wrote me concerning sustenance for Bryan and I referred him to you, saying I hoped his material for the Museum would offset his food bill. If a stated price is desired I'd say a dollar a day would pay for his food, though I'll be interested at a future date to know whether he has stated that a dollar is seventy-nine or thereabouts cents too much for provender bill. He seems to me a first-rate man judging from the way he started collecting here. He is not the Bryan that went to South America. I hear the franc has

depreciated lately, and if things look like it is going much lower you had best write me for there are several thousand francs in the bank at Papeete yet I intended for wages of sailors when they returned. The francs were bought when they were around 17 to the dollar.

The December letter of credit came to hand and another for \$4000.00 should be sent to me at Suva, Fiji Islands, for after June our mail may not catch us promptly.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck

Mail boat leaves San Francisco April 8. Send after that to Suva, Fijis, if you have registry fixed.

Manololelei Rest House,
Upola Island, Samoa.

April 2, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Your letter of February 2nd reached Apia a couple of weeks ago and this will catch the next steamer going north.

I talked with the Consul yesterday about registering the 'France' and I think I will get a provisional register which will be good for but six months. Whether the Consul or the Department of Commerce will issue another remains to be seen. The Consul is supposed to refer everything to Washington before issuing, but the young chap here will likely issue one this time on strength of letter you enclose and write to the Department after. Whether the vessel necessarily requires a register I do not know. It might be we could sail her without. I don't suppose the Consul has the law on the subject, but I will inquire when I call there again.

I have been afflicted with a series of boils since coming here and these have slowed up the work somewhat, but I am daily hoping the last one is the last.

A couple of hundred skins have been taken as well as twenty-five or so for a proposed museum here in Apia.

The British Governor treated me very well and gave me a free hand, but suggested I help them out in the Museum he is projecting, so I proposed collecting a pair of specimens for him, and am trusting I won't have to give him specimens of a couple of species that are rare in this district.

I was surprised to find several species of small birds here that did not appear in Tutuila, and hope that on Savaii we will find something else. This spot is about 2000 feet above sea-level and a good trail over the top of the island, though not the highest point. Have seen no sign of petrels about Samoa yet.

I will tell Correia again about the labeling of small birds, and think I have sent you the field catalogue so you can get names of young boobies. Don't imagine it is worth while trying to get damages from Steamship Company for damage to skins, but will see agent in Pango in a couple of weeks. I sent back the captioned photos last month and you have them now no doubt. Am pleased to hear that the exhibit of Polynesian material was satisfactory to the New York public, and am of course waiting with much interest your article on the expedition findings in French Oceania. If you think it will produce a favorable feeling toward the work in the

British islands down here it might be well to send a dozen copies to be handed to the officials we encounter.

I wired you a few days since about the cable from the Premier of Tonga, saying he much regretted that the 'France' could call at none of the ports in Tonga. I have not communicated with him and do not know what he bases his exclusion mandate on. Presume we can work in Fijis for a year if we are allowed there. Have a letter from Dr. Casey Wood who spent six months in Fiji, and he promises me letters to officials there and I am writing for them this mail, but do not know if they will reach us soon or not. He sent a couple of hundred skins to Drs. Richmond and Wetmore for identification. It now seems likely that June will arrive before we reach Suva, for I won't get to Savaii before the 'France' returns, and will likely take her to Savaii for a couple of weeks.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Pango Pango, Samoa.
April 20, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy :-

The 'France' got in a few days earlier than I expected and I enclose herewith Correia's notes on the trip. He got about 400 specimens and Bryan got a lot of interesting material.

No warblers were encountered and only pigeons and a couple of cuckoos were the landbirds taken. He got a few familiar shearwaters and added a sandpiper to the shorebirds we have from the north.

We go to Savaii next week and from there to Suva if present plans carry. Rhinoceros beetles are the cause of the telegram from Tonga so the Premier writes. Perhaps a stay of six months in Fijian waters will remove the danger. They occur here, hence the embargo though chances are remote of our having them on board.

Day before yesterday was flag day here and we hoisted the American flag on the 'France' as the consul gave us a provisional American registry good for six months. At the end of that time we may be without a country again. Correia's money from Cape Verde birds should go to his daughter rather than here.

I started my bird numbers on Upola Island from 1 and when they reach the Museum the person labeling them can add 12000 in front of each of the 250 or so specimens and we will allow here for that in our cataloging. Eight specimens will be duplicates of Correia's numbers but do not think that will be fatal as I gave the Governor of British Samoa so 30 specimens and expect to get him a few more on Savaii if anything different occurs. It seemed good policy as he seems friendly yet and I hope to get a better series on Savaii than on Upola of some birds.

April 22

Yours of several dates at hand. Re March 10 one don't know what happened to first page of note so will send the copy I made and you can return it after copying.

Re March 17.

The note from Governor Bingham is encouraging; rather a contrast to the one from Premier of Tonga. The Governor of Apia and British Samoa is friendly and I am trying to keep on good side of him by furnishing skins of most of his birds, though a couple ^{that} are hard to secure I have not showed him.

Re March 4 letter

22

There is no hurry about the pearls and I am glad Mrs. Murphy's ring is satisfactory. Mrs. Beck had a brooch made from a half dozen and that is also often envied. I had my two paintings framed and they remind me of the south seas whenever I see them. I must compliment you on the excellence of your typing; it beats mine all hollow and I have used the machine for three years now. About the gun, I think it wise to get another 20-gauge. I had to leave the gun I used in South America and two years in French Oceania at home, in California, as it was too far gone for safety. I bought a second-hand one but 28-inch barrels, and am now convinced that a good 32-inch barrel will carry much farther than the shorter barreled guns. I will try to get the drop of the gun tomorrow and include with this. The gun can be sent parcel post to Suva in two packages probably. The two new Ithaca guns you got for Correia are poor things, complicated, and he has been working last two days on one of them. Don't buy cheap guns to send on foreign collecting trips. I did once to the Galapagos and they failed us in a few months. The natives soon mishandle a gun. We have two or three useless ones on board, and parts and repairs take months to replace.

The two house flags arrived and we flew one flag day when American flag was raised on 'France.' By the way, have you sent the birds to Papeete yet? A letter received from the friend there who handled some of my payments to relatives of crew, writes me today in French that no farther bird collecting will be allowed there if I interpret the missive right? The Museum will have a bad name there if no birds are sent to them. Even if unmounted but scientifically named skins of the majority of the species collected in their islands are sent it might create ^a more favorable atmosphere even in the Cook Islands for their arrival at the Papeete Museum will soon be announced in Rarotonga I opine.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Re gun; the drop is three inches and I would like a Parker 20-gauge, 32-inch barrels. Don't care if it is second-hand if in good condition. Send to Suva, Fiji Islands; parcel post is cheap.

Apia, Samoa,

May 29, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy;

I mailed you a box yesterday containing a half dozen skins of two species, one species of which I assume is new because I think I have accounted for all but one species that Dr. Richmond lists. *Pinarolestes* may be one of the two I send or perhaps both are unrecorded. I gave the Governor here one of each of these species, and as he expects to have them mounted shortly with the 48 other skins I gave him, it might be well to describe them and publish before some one else takes a hand.

That is the reason I mailed them. The firetail finch on Savaii differs from the species here but I got 5 or 6 of each and gave none away.

The Governor has promised me a letter to the Administrator in Fiji and seemed pleased with the 34 species I gave him. He expects to write you he said. He got every thing but the firetail finch and ground dove of which I got but two on Savaii. Both young birds were secured from natives.

I sent the Tahiti sailors home on the *Resolute* from here after spending a day getting permission from

-2-

cruise director, Kenneth Mygatt, one of the vice-presidents of Raymond-Whitcomb Co. He did not care to do it but putting it on the ground of helping the American Museum of Natural History, he consented and saved the Museum \$300 or \$400 I figured. It would be well to thank him from your end, perhaps, if you run across him. I hear from Pango Pango that they were allowed ashore there the day after leaving here and got gloriously drunk, peeving the Director and Captain thoroughly no doubt, as they had to round them up and get them aboard before the ship could leave.

The France left last night for Suva and I go with Mrs. Beck this evening on the Tofua, arriving a couple of days before the France.

I will ship the birds collected in British Samoa from Fiji as too many transshipments from here.

Saw no petrels about Samoa and one sooty shearwater in British Samoan waters, is all I noticed.

I enclose with this the list of birds collected.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

June 12, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy:-

After a week's delay waiting for appointment with the Governor, I called yesterday and saw him, and today presented my request in writing for permit for 20 birds of a kind which I think will be granted with possibly limit of 6 for rare birds. The Governor has letter from England asking if it will be possible to go and exterminate those three goats I liberated on Henderson. He has jurisdiction over those islands. The article in the Condor by Maillard was pounced on by Britishers and the result here is that the Governor is requesting me to liberate no more goats. Please forward me Condor containing article as I've not seen it since leaving your office. If you can formulate some scathing remarks re my esteemed critic I would appreciate it; and also forward that sheet containing my attempted answer if it still remains. I must really inquire thru the Condor as to the knowledge possessed by the worthy gent as to island devastation by the goats. He has probably the island of Guadaloupe in mind when thinking of damage but this is a desert island with little rainfall and I had in mind shipwrecked sailors who have lived on Henderson and may try to

-2-

exist there again. Having been shipwrecked once it is possible I have a more fellow feeling for the sailor than for the carping sentimentalist who sits at his desk and writes feelingly of localities of which he knows nothing.

Bryan may leave in early August for Honolulu, as he thinks his services are needed there. He is enthusiastic and if Dr. Gregory could spare him longer, I think his notes and observations would benefit the American Museum, as well as his specimens, the Bishop Museum. He is not anxious to stay, however, and might lose some pep by remaining much over the six months. I enclose a few notes on British Samoa as Mr. Scharwz writes for photos from Samoa. I got a few bird pictures in Samoa.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

July 1, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy:-

We are leaving today for a three months trip to some of the eastern islands of the group and I hope you have before this mailed a letter of credit to this point. I wrote you last February that we might be leaving for a trip from here in June and had we not been delayed in getting in the slip would have sailed before this.

As the bank here does not care to take my francs at any price and does not care to advance money on my San Francisco account, I am leaving Mrs. Beck to pay several bills when the letter of credit arrives which I expect on the next boat from the north. If the credit is not on that I have a cable ready for her to send for \$1500 to be telegraphed her here. And if no other funds have been forwarded on receipt of this, \$3000.00 should be sent when you receive this. We have had to replace the forward rigging and 3 new sails have been made, besides various small repairs. The bottom was in better shape than I anticipated after a year in the water.

I applied for a permit to take twenty birds of a

kind and was granted that for all but insectivorous birds which were limited to ten. Suspicion that England had six as the limit for some kinds but I said in request that a set were intended for the British Museum and the Bishop Museum. I said we would collect a set for local museum which has no birds, but fear of cost to get cases and mount specimens deterred officials, and they thanked me for offer but did not accept.

How does Dr. Casey Wood stand in the estimation of the Committee? He has a local artist painting every species of Fijian bird he can secure for a Montreal Museum. The artist has asked me for the loan birds he has not secured? I anticipate a number of new subspecies from the present trip to the Lau Islands, but if you do not describe them for some months a possibility for some one to describe them from the drawings or paintings exists?. Have seen the paintings and many of 25 seen are good. Perhaps Dr. Richmond has seen a lot Dr. Wood has received already, or if any friends have visited Montreal where they are placed in Wood Ornithological library, you might get a line on them. If the particular species should have more than 10 or 20 specimens to represent them, the officials will extend a permit for them possibly.

Officials are friendly but public opinion is expressed very freely here in the newspaper and officials are continually lambasted by writers under nomdeplumes? The British Museum is anxious for any kind of specimens of *P. cuneatus* to determine species and feel sure it does not occur here. I've promised the secretary of Agriculture some skins if taken. I expect it in Lau Islands, tho maybe not this trip.

Dr. Richmond sent an explanation to paper here re Dr. Woods collecting and I enclose a copy. It may restrain criticism of us if we linger quite awhile. I finally wrote a column for the Condor and enclose it with this. If you think it can be improved to let the gent down more hardly return with your suggestions or would you send it at this date.

I am shipping by next steamer to Vancouver a couple of boxes of birds and hope they reach you safely. Everything gotten by Correia here has been different from Samoa and the outer islands probably will show differences from the larger islands, Kandavu especially being recommended for its bird life. We will probably not call there this trip.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

July 20, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy:-

We pulled in here yesterday from Totoya Island, to replace an anchor and 30 fathoms of chain, lost there.

Worked only 3 islands during our absence but leave again tomorrow for the islands farther east. Am mailing two boxes of birds and hope to get the gun tomorrow which will be released from Post Office then. Had some strong weather while at the first two islands, but am hoping for more favorable time this trip. We will be needing another bunch of labels for birds before long, so they had better start on receipt of this, for three months probably elapses before they get here.

The letter of credit came to hand safely and we are hoping for the money you sent to Rarotonga to reach this point soon. We had hoped to make insurance people pay for lost anchor, but guess the cost wont reach the three per cent that policy stipulates.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

P. S. Can strongly recommend Bryan when you need a field

Komo Island, Fiji,

August 21, 1924.

Dear Dr. Murphy:-

In looking at our list of birds collected this trip, I find we have turned out some 800 in the 25 days we have been in the Lau group, so deem it advisable to send for more aux shells, for our 2000 on hand won't last many months if we can strike a few new birds between now and our arrival back in Suva early in November.

The first island we collected, Ongea, had everything on it that the others have had, except the ground dove, and I expect to find that on an islet in a couple of weeks. One islet, Naiabo, furnished the Lesser Frigates and boobies, but noddy terns have been conspicuous by their absence. I anticipate finding them on Marambo, to be visited as soon as the weather permits. The absence and presence of the land birds is the interesting part of the work in this end of the group, as so far, the islands, being not over 25 miles apart, differ greatly in the species they harbor.

As our permit allows but 20 birds of the protected kinds, I am assuming that you will determine most of the land birds out here to be others different than the ones

given in the list of protected birds. As you want to send some specimens of these almost distinct forms to the British Museum, the limit, ten, is in the case of insectivorous birds, entirely too small a number. I suggest that you emphasize the fact, especially as this expedition is in a field never before collected and not likely to be again for a long time. Unless of course the managing Director is one of the biased individuals whom reason does not appeal to.

I am hurrying as much as possible to cover as much of the ground as can be done before French treatment is accorded us. The officials in Suva are still agreeable and treat us well. I bear in mind the editor of the daily paper when in town.

Mrs. Correia is quite a help in skinning and we turned out over 40 birds in a few days after coming aboard at 5 P.M. I expect to pay her something when back in Suva. I am breaking in the engineer to collect and skin.

I send this to Mrs. Beck to forward and if it does not catch the September steamer, will have her cable for 4000 aux shells and \$4000 to come on November steamer.

If suitable harbors are found in north islands, and I think there will be, perhaps we'll go up there in Nov. and take a chance on hurricanes.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji Islands,

October 7, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Your letter of April 29, 1924, is just at hand as I return from the Lau group earlier than two months ago I hoped to do.

We found the same birds on most of the islands, at a number of which we stopped for only a day.

I saw the Secretary of Agriculture today and explained to him satisfactorily, apparently,--- that we run over ten of some species that occurred on many islands, as it is necessary to shoot a specimen or two on each island, but that when we found a bird to be the same as one shot on another island, we took no more from that place. On the last island we visited in Lau I secured five specimens of a probably new species of thickhead,--all that were seen, and stopped at that though I could have taken others the next day. Correia saw none of these.

I am glad the registry matter is settled and think the consul will see the matter rightly.

I shall get a note from Correia and enclose it, as he has not directed his money; or did I write you that he said to send it to his daughter.

I regret that I worded my article as I did, in Natural History, though I do not regret having planted the goats, except as it interferes with the Museum. The bally, blooming shipwrecked English sailors can all starve on the next island they get thrown onto as far as I am concerned, though I am anticipating that experience myself sometime. We have dragged close to rocks on one or two occasions and both anchors down. We

30

also dragged off the ledges and drifted to sea on two other occasions-- in the night time at that. If only I could lead some of these critics about ten feet from the landing place on Henderson, or similar islands here in the Lau group, they would express different opinions regarding the suitability of goats for such conditions. Though they might be members of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals some cause for their strictures would be apparent.

What are the islands in the tropics where goats have exterminated the natural fauna: I have seen only about twenty-five of the islands where goats run wild and have not seen those where mankind has suffered so from their presence.

I wrote some time back regarding the botanical labels. The numbers with localities were on one sheet of paper and sent, I think, with a lot of bird numbers. I find not record of them here. I do not think Quayle has any of them, though possibly in his notebook some reference to the earlier numbers might be found. I keep no duplicate of the bird numbers, which go periodically to you though the typewritten notes are duplicated.

The first two papers on the collection have come to hand and of course are very interesting to us. Also the Natural History Journals, Australian and China numbers, are very readable. I am now having some plates developed of birds from Lau, which will help illustrate this region, I hope.

The money from Rarotonga to Correia was secured here yesterday, some months after its dispatch from New York. I am assured that the insurance companies will pay some proportion of the cost of a new anchor and chains which we bought. We have not heard about them yet, how-

ever.

I hope some of the aux shells, at least, which I cabled for, and some labels, will reach here on the November steamer. The money came promptly and I am trying to get the statement covering recent expenses off with this letter.

I am not sure whether or not Bryan will leave us on the next steamer, October 30. He will if it is possible to reach it.

I will ship several boxes to Honolulu to be sent directly to New York by steamer, and would like to know upon their arrival if this is preferable to sending by express from Vancouver.

How many large bats in formalin are desired? We are taking but few.

By the time I receive an answer to this, perhaps before, we shall be ready to move on. Are you doing anything about Tonga, or shall I tackle them at as late a date as possible, in order that the possible female beetles on board will surely be dead, before we proceed there?

We pulled into Levuku this evening and found cocoanut trees dying on account of a small moth. Did Tonga know how the trees look a couple of hundred yards from the France they might quarantine against us on that score.

still

Should Tonga be obdurate, what are your next desires:

This letter leaves Suva on October 31, and I shall not receive a reply until sometime in January. We may tie the vessel up in December but I do not like to. However, if a hurricane catches at some islands, we might let her stay where she strikes.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Levuka, Fiji Islands,

October 16, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

Your letter of September 3 was forwarded to me here and the gun was received from the postoffice a few days ago.

I am leaving Correia here for a week to get, if possible, a few more of the thickheads and thrushes. I secured one thrush and three thickheads in a couple of days collecting, but did not get a male thickhead, which may be different, as they do seem to differ on the various islands.

I am mailing, on the next steamer, a package containing three tapa cloths. The large one you might find some use for, while one of the others please give to the young lady who so kindly assisted me in preparing an article while I was in New York. She was an assistant to Mrs. Frazer, I think, in typing, or other work in Doctor Chapman's office. And the last one is for Mrs. Frazer of Doctor Chapman's office. This is for the purpose of removing the stigma which rests over the entire multitude of collectors who have gone out of the American Museum and have returned, or sent in material, without one favoring that lady with a single article from foreign shores. May her reproaches on that score be silenced now.

I mailed a letter a few days back covering recent doings, and have also mailed statement and notes to date.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Levuka, Fiji Islands,

October 24, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

I am just back from a couple of near-by islands and find that Correia failed to locate any of the birds I wanted. I went out yesterday and got a single thrush but saw no thickheads. Correia got two or three shrikes which seem slightly different from the Suva ones.

I note that Wetmore gives the Lalage Pacific, which I assume is the shrike, as occurring on Kambara Island. It is quite different from the Suva bird, but possibly only a specimen of each was at hand for comparison and the range of coloration was not noticed. We take only a couple or so of any one species of birds from any one island when they appear to be the same as taken previously. Should there be slight differences we may not notice them. However, if we took six or so specimens from each island and the species was the same on all, we would have a hundred of a kind in a short while. Then if we were investigated where would such a zoological criminal as myself get off? We are leaving for Kandavu Island today to look up the Tubinares while the nesting season is on. Your reference to petrel nesting there in September 1877? compels the present move, but I saw none of the birds when fifty miles away from the island, though of course that means little with some species. Remember that we were at Hood Island in Galapagos a couple of days, long ago, before we discovered that there were hundreds of albatrosses there.

The first week in January, 1925, will you please send to Johnson & Higgins, Insurance Exchange Building, 433 California Street, San Francisco,

Vanua Kula Island, Fiji Islands,

October 26, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

We arrived here this morning, Sunday, and in looking over your pamphlets on the collection I am interested in knowing if you intentionally omitted writing of the second kind of Gallicolumba from the Tuamotus. Your mention of Aritaka Island as having the same species as eastern Tuamotus attracts my attention as Hiti Island, near Aritika has a different species, of which you should have a couple of specimens. The birds were scarce and we got only a couple or so.

The noticeable difference from the eastern bird was in the white head of the male, as I remember it the entire head being white.

In Fiji we note with interest that the female of P. Perousii has yellow under the tail coverts while in Samoa they were red as in the male.

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji Islands,

November 17, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

I wrote by the last steamer that a shipment of birds was going forward by water to New York, but find that they are still in the warehouse, so I am shipping them through by way of Vancouver by the next boat.

I mailed a small box yesterday containing some of our recent takes. Have to go to Ovalau again to get thickhead males. Does the single thrush I am sending vary from the description of the Bitu Levu bird? It seems to me that we already have four kinds of shrike instead of one. Where was *L. Pacifica*(?) described from? I saw a single white-chinned petrel at sea but got none, nor the *aestrelata* I expected, nesting at Kandavu. We secured a series of wedge-tailed shearwaters from off Kandavu and gave six to Acting Secretary of Agriculture here to forward to the British Museum, as they "feel certain *P. cuneatus*" (*Salvins* shearwater) does not occur in Fiji.

The labels and a box of 500 aux shells came to hand by the last boat. Luckily an overlooked box of shells came to light yesterday on the boat, so we will be fixed for a while, when your shipment arrives.

A letter of credit should reach me by the first of March as funds will be low by that time, at the present rate of disbursement.

We should be through here in March, I think, but if the 'France' is laid up a few weeks, we will not start out from here until the first of April as March is a bad hurricane month. I wrote you last month asking

about our future movements. We are leaving this morning for the small islands northeast of Taviuni.

December 16, 1952.

Sincerely yours,

Dear Doctor Mayr:-

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Your letter of October 23 is just a part of a letter from the directors of the islands and the day of the week is the first notice I have of delayed communication. I required work at the office and was informed that they had sent me the postoffice for my address and were told that I was at sea. As nothing further was done. The box had arrived, however, I did not, but I am feeling it is hard to have heavy duties. In the event of our not being this morning is still.

I had expected to see most of the specimens on board of this steamer, but everything in fact is sent by your messenger until Monday or so of the 15th. I am, however, willing that small things, with a few birds and eggs, which would be specimens of most of the species taken. The birds I gave to the director were to be placed on the left steamer, to be opened and I am sure that there was one new species in the lot. As it happened, I have attended to digging the birds in my special care and did not see the lot containing my birds at Taviuni, but it went up the island stream and is in your hands now. I wish that I could give a specimen of the next species which we have taken.

We leave shortly for Taviuni and will have the large islands to us, but we shall likely not be away until April 1, as March is the worst month for hurricanes. Have you any particular

Suva, Fiji Islands,

December 26, 1924.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

we

Your letter of October 20 is just at hand as arrive from the northern part of Fiji Islands and the copy of the cable is the first notice I have of delayed ammunition. I inquired about it at the cable office which informed me that they had asked the postoffice for my address and were told that I was at sea, so nothing further was done. The box has arrived, however, I am told, but I am leaving it in bond to save heavy duties, in the event of our not using this ammunition in Fiji.

I had expected to send most of the specimens on hand by this steamer, but everything in Suva is shut up from Thursday until Monday on account of the holidays. I am, however, mailing four small boxes, with a few birds and eggs, which contain specimens of most of the species taken. The birds I gave to the Samoan Governor went to New Zealand on the last steamer, to be mounted and I am told that there was one new species in the lot. As it happened, Correia attended to shipping the birds on our arrival here and missed the box containing my take at Upola, but it went on the last steamer and is in your hands now. I think that I mailed you a specimen of the new? species which was a highland form.

We leave shortly for Yasawa group and then have the two large islands to do, but we shall likely have to stay here until April 1, as March is the worst month for hurricanes. Have you any particulars

as to where at Kandavu the white-chinned petrel nested in 1870? If we stay here until April and then go to Tonga, I shall likely stop at Kandavu to look for nesting Pterodroma, due there at that time. We got no tubinares on the last trip but saw a few scattering at sea and had no chance to bag them. I wrote by the last mail for advice as to future movements. I might let Correia run up to Rotuman and Horne Islands while I finish here, or start to Tonga if you think them important. They have a few birds, I see, but when birds are not abundant, Correia seemingly can not find the small species. For instance, on the last island, Koro, he saw no thrushes nor thick-heads, while I collected twenty or so of each. He works hard enough on board at skinning, but land bird collecting is not his forte. I have received a new provisional register for the 'France' from the Apia consul. Also have the Notes on birds which are very interesting. Please give a short description of Lessons flycatcher. I do not know it and it is recorded from a lot of islands I have visited. I do not think that we have encountered it yet, at least not to know it.

I have seen only the one common rail, but have a few undescribed forms of other birds as you will note from the mailed matter, probably. Is Ovalau thrush different from the Koro bird? My female thickhead from Ovalau is different from other females but a series might show a likeness. I assume that males have the most striking points of difference. Is the common female cuckoo the same color as the male or has it two plumages? I have one female that is similar to the males, but other females are barred.

I wrote you the last time from Suva, asking you to send the insurance premium to Johnson and Higgins, for 1925; and to have a

letter of credit here by March 1, 1925. We got part of the cost of the anchor and chains back from the insurance company.

Sincerely yours,

Yours truly,

March 5, 1925.

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Dear Mr. Roberts:

Your letter and package of vegetables of Doctor Ingham's article in the Marine Journal came safely to hand and I thank you for them. They are just what will be useful and here in explaining the work and I have placed several already.

One file is finished and have time if you wish I can write a few lines on this matter and you may want to mention it with the larger notes. The magazine is published with excellent editorial, judging by recent numbers and my literary attempts would be well kept distinct from its high level.

Very sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

March 5, 1925.

Dear Mr. Schwarz:-

Your letter and package of separates of Doctor Murphy's article in the Museum Journal came safely to hand and I thank you for them. They are just what will be useful out here in explaining our work and I have placed several already.

When Fiji is finished and I have time it may be that I can write a few lines on this region and you may want to combine it with the Samoan notes. The magazine is furnished with excellent material, judging by recent numbers and my literary attempts would in some ways detract from its high level.

Very sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

March 5, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Your letter of November 25 is at hand, and the letter of credit, with the pamphlets is also in our care.

The write-up is most satisfactory and I have already passed out several of the separates to interested parties.

The check for the National Geographic pictures is most heartily appreciated and I must congratulate you upon your success in getting them to so materially advance their first offer.

I am glad to hear that the Papeete birds were received in good shape, and that the Governor seems pleased with them. I shall write a friend there soon and learn what he has to say about them.

The pound has advanced quite a bit lately and one-thousand dollars yields a few shillings less than two-hundred pounds. I priced some tapa similar to the pieces I sent and the price was ten shillings each. Those I sent were secured for a lot less than that, because I bought them direct from natives on the outer islands. We are now through with the outside islands and I doubt if I get much chance to secure more at the low prices. I doubt if you would want to pay two dollars and a half for small pieces. Tonga may have some good designs, from what I have heard.

I hope to hear, by the next steamer, regarding our future movements. We are now waiting to get into drydock and may not, for a month as several boats are ahead of us. This is the last hurricane month and April should see us away from here; whether to go up to

Rotumah, or send Correia while I do the top of this island depends upon the next mail. We took a chance going out to the Yasawas in January but had the good fortune to miss heavy weather. Three times we ran onto reefs, but always at low tide and we got off in a few hours, undamaged, I think.

I have sent you by mail specimens of most of the species collected recently. It is cheaper than freight, but only small parcels are accepted by post. I regret that we secured only one species of tubinares in this group. I saw other, scattered ones but had no chance to bag them as their appearance was too casual and they were not settled in one spot. I may get one or two more even yet.

Yaswa Island gave us a thrush at sea level, most unexpected, and I think we picked up few other unrecorded birds. Will forward everything by the next steamer on the 20th.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

P. S. The Peruvian greeting card brought back pleasant memories to both of us and we trust you and your family enjoyed your trip.

R. H. B.

Suva, Fiji,

March 16, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

I have just mailed three small boxes of birds and will ship seven more by freight next Friday. In one big box, I laid a half dozen tapa cloths for you which cost five dollars and 50 cents as per enclosed bill. I may dig up a few more before we leave, but these are all that I have seen at less than ten shillings each.

I just learned that the engineer soldered up a half-dozen chicken heads in a small tin, and then placed it in one of the gasoline tins instead of leaving it out for me to send direct. When you open up the pickled material, you might send the small tin to Doctor J. R. Slonaker, Stanford University, Palo Alto, California. He is working up some of Doctor Casey Wood's material and wanted me to send him wild chicken heads for a study of the eyes.

In the statement this month there is a receipt from Correia for \$179.00 which he has received from me the past year and which the Museum should deduct from his salary. I presume he will write you regarding it.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

April 17, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

I enclose a short account of the birds of the Fiji with this, and a few photos with captions that the editor of Natural History might care to use if he runs short of material, and I am enclosing, too, statement and bills as I sent the 'France' out this morning to visit Horne, Wallis and Rotumah Islands, north of Fiji a couple of hundred miles.

Registered mail closes in less than a half hour so I will take this to the office and write you more fully in an hour.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

April 17, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

The France got away today for the small French islands north of Fiji and will call at Rotumah, before returning.

We had to wait in Suva six weeks before getting on the slip but it was the worst part of the year and safer than going out to sea while hurricanes were due. I had Correia do Ovalau during March, trying for thrushes and thickheads. He got several thickheads but the thrushes eluded him. I may stop off there a few days to have another try at them though I am not sure but they are they same as Koro birds. This island has a slight difference in the thrushes and I am hoping to get a small series next week when we get up to 2500 feet on the other side of the island. I picked up two going out from Suva a few miles but the higher country should yield more.

I am hoping to find a duck-hawk before we leave Fiji for good though I have seen but one during our stay so far. I am afraid the tree duck is gone though it was well known thirty years ago, that is, if the bird which is known as the whistler was it.

It may be that I shall make a journey into the interior from this side of the island but first I shall try the high land on the west side. Correia will not be back much before June 1, by which time I hope to be in Tonga where I have permission to collect.

I wrote you in October, asking if you had any information on Tonga, or what plans if Tonga is still barred. I assume that the

letter failed to reach you, as it should have arrived before you left for South America.

I expect to go over and see the Premier the last of May, as I am more apt to secure a permit after a personal explanation than by a written request.

Correia has been laid up for the last two weeks with a boil and is not in as good health as when he came down. Both he and his wife a change from the tropics and from bird skinning for six months or so.

If there is no likelihood of our returning to Tahiti, I think I shall exchange the francs still there, which have been left for a better rate. I shall probably cable you in a few days for credit to be sent in time to catch today's steamer at Vancouver, before she returns.

I doubt whether we see for a month your mail which is due next week, as we are going to the mountains. We can not answer your letters for three weeks after receiving them here, and it may be still longer from Tonga, as a monthly service connects Tonga and Fiji.

Did you go to the A. O. U. meeting last fall? If so, what did you think of Belcher's drawings or watercolors of Fiji birds? I understand that there were a few exhibited there. I have let him have a number of species to copy. A few of them are still undescribed, but he will not show them, I think, until you have passed on the lot sent to you.

If you saw the paintings have you an idea of the value of any one of them? He wants to go to America and try his hand there, but I do not know whether he would get much in the painting line.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

(1) The lesser frigate nests practically on the ground, differing in this respect from the birds of French Oceania where the nests are placed in bushes. The black-plumaged male bird is as solicitous in the care of the egg or the newly-hatched young as is the white-breasted female. After the young birds are a few days old both parents spend most of their time at sea hunting food.

(2) Young red-footed boobies like to roost in company with their kind and one will usually find, on an island where they live, a few trees decorated with groups of them as shown above.

(3) The common booby in Fiji, contrary to the habits of the race in Eastern Polynesia, seems not averse to having a close-up picture of itself and family taken. Standing proudly erect at the back of the nest it simply invites the photographer to do his best.

(4) On some small islands in Fiji the noddy tern lays its egg on the bare rock and decorates its nest with bits of coral or pieces of sea shells. On Wailagilala Island it nests in tall cocoanut trees near the lighthouse.

(5) The lesser noddy terns nest in hundreds on certain of the small islets of Fiji, some trees holding twenty or thirty nests, all of which contain but a single egg or young bird.

(6) The black-naped tern lays its egg on the ground, and the young birds when half-grown, are able to hide themselves quite cleverly in the short grass.

(7) The bridled tern in Fiji, usually locates its nest under a rock

where the searching eyes of hawks cannot see it. The color of the downy young blends admirably with the color of the rocks on which it tries to hide.

(8) While the majority of nesting red-footed boobies in Fiji are white, one frequently sees a gray plumaged bird incubating an egg.

(9) While the other Fijian terns lay, as a rule, but a single egg, the black-naped tern's nest will usually be found to contain two eggs. Sometimes a grassy spot will be chosen and at other times a barren rock or a low sand cay will hold the eggs of the species.

(10) The several species of fruit doves in Fiji build their nests usually near the end of a slender limb, in the thick forest. The single egg can often be seen from below. The nest pictured above contains more material than many nests that we saw.

(11) The ground dove often hunts a thicket in which to place its nest, and two eggs is the complement as a rule. Though it feeds principally on the ground the nest is located several feet above the ground and to this circumstance it owes its continued existence on those islands where the mongoose ranges

(12) The cheerful little gray fantail builds a snug nest in the crotch of small bushes or young trees, adorning it on the outside with bits of white cocoons. This one was less than six feet from a well-traveled trail.

(13) The common booby on Latei Viti Island often uses pieces of snake

(13) The common booby on Latei Viti Island often uses pieces of snake skin to line its nest. These sea snakes are sluggish and are found resting in holes in the rocky island, a few feet above sea level

(14) Sometimes a chief brought on board a party to favor us with a meke. This Fijian dance is rendered while the performers are seated and when they are experts the dance is well worth seeing.

Birds, with the exception of the skink from Nona and Viti, which appears to be different from the Fiji bird. We got only one of these.

Last night the Doves left for Taveuni, via Nona and five small islands east of Nona. I expect to reach Taveuni a couple of days before the Doves come, and hope to secure a few specimens in addition there. It is possible mail by the next boat does not clear that place.

There is a possibility that the tree duck still exists though I do not place too much faith in the reports. Also a chief, the owner of a small nearby island, reports the same still lives on his island. I expect to visit his locality before leaving.

Landreth, on the other side of this island, had a few feet above sea level, proved a good collecting ground, although it rained every day but one of the previous collecting days. I found the small parrot very abundant in the mountains. There were all kinds of birds the tops of which were very difficult to see on account of intervening foliage. The vegetation proved to be most striking the high peak of Mt. Nona was seen since the boat sailed, and I collected at 2,000 feet and above the coffee bush. I also collected at 2,000 feet and above the coffee bush. I also collected at 2,000 feet and above the coffee bush.

Suva, Fiji,

June 5, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Correia got back last Saturday from Wallis, Horne, Fotuna and Rotumah Islands with a good representation of the land birds, with the exception of the shrike from Horne and Fotuna, which appears to be different from the Fiji bird. He got only two of them.

Last night the France left for Tonga, via Kandavu and five small islands east of Kandavu. I expect to reach Tonga a couple of days before the France does, and hope of course to get permission to collect there, if possible mail by the next boat does not alter that plan.

There is a possibility that the tree duck still exists though I do not place too much faith in the reports. Also a chief, the owner of a small nearby island, reports the sasa still alive on his island. I expect to visit the two localities before leaving.

Nandarivatu, on the other side of this island, and 2,500 feet above sea level, proved a good collecting ground, although it rained every day but two of the fifteen collecting days. I found the small paroquet there and secured a few specimens. These were all taken from the tops of forest trees and were very difficult to see on account of intervening foliage. The continual rains prevented me from visiting the high peak of Viti Levu, some eight miles from the station, but I collected at 3,000 feet and above and rather doubt if other unknown species reside there for the ranges I worked

run along to the high point and the slopes are gradual. The paroquet was the only bird that was not seen within ten miles of Suva. Kleinschmidt's finch was encountered at intervals, but singly, and it appears to be a bird of the heavy forest while the common fire-tail finch is a frequenter of the open sections, and is found often in rice fields.

The strawberry finch, commonly seen in bird stores in America is here in small flocks and I have seen a dozen specimens of the Java sparrow but do not know whether I shall have the luck to bag one. Belcher got one some time back. In the sugar district on the other side of the island, another minah is common, feeding with the common species. Seven years ago five doves were liberated here in Suva and I opine that they number over three hundred now. I counted nineteen on the lawn of the high school one evening, and collected two of them. The Liberator of the doves turned loose, twenty-two years ago, a number of birds, among them the strawberry finches. Mr. Reimschneider is his name.

I have mailed six small boxes of birds, and will mail one more tomorrow, all to catch a steamer next week. I induced Correia to put his notes in English some time back and am sending them all, up to date, by this mail.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

June 12, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

I enclose a few notes written out by a settler here, brother of the editor of the Fiji Times and Herald which may be of interest to some of the Museum staff. Also send the reporters' ideas of the birds of Fiji as deduced from the specimens on the France.

Your letter of last November still remains the latest.

Sincerely,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

September 3, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Your letter of November 26 last still remains the last communication I have had from you, so I have just sent a cable asking for light on expedition matters. I note by the President's report that Japan has acted favorably on Whitney Expedition suggestions, but as Japanese mandate Islands are not very well supplied with birds from what I have gathered, I am not sure whether you contemplate visiting them.

I now assume that the mail has miscarried somewhere and that it is possible that we shall hear from you next week. If the expedition is to continue there are various things to be obtained from San Francisco. I came in Monday just in time to catch a steamer north, but no news from you leaves us in the same quandary as before.

Another steamer is going north in three weeks and I shall be back in, about six weeks later. I enclose bills.

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) R. H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

September 21, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

The elusive ability of the Honorable Harry Payne Whitney in so successfully evading the signing of his name on another dotted line is, I take it, the cause of your unwillingness to inflict upon us a screed in which nothing of certainty is declared.

How different are the pronouncements of one of the lesser employees of the worthy gentleman before mentioned.

Friday night came to me Mr. Jose G. Correia with the ultimatum, "If you take the captain on the next trip, I do not to. I am through."

I smiled as he held forth on the subject, as I do now. However, without effort on my part, the ultimatum was retracted the next day. We are, of course, awaiting with considerable interest the final results of the pursuit of the wherewithal to enable the expedition to proceed, and I anticipate a cable this week as to the ultimate fate of the quest.

I assumed from your letter of May last to Correia that by July first, last, you would certainly know whether further funds would be provided. That premature assumption accounted for our arrival here three weeks ago. As soon as definite word is received we will act. The Western High Commission, the Tongan Government, as well as various influential merchants of the South

June 1911

Pacific are interested if the various influential merchants of the France is for sale, as has been broadcasted by the garrulous skipper.

I enclose a few notes of Tongan birdlife but did not get much satisfactory material for illustrating it.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

I called to Sydney today for charts of the islands which should carry us until a supply can be received from Washington. British charts are much more expensive than previous. Please order from the Navy Department, Washington, all available charts of the Galapagos, Loyalty, and Salomon Islands, and of any other region you wish to visit; also charts of any interesting islands in the Indian Ocean which we may expect to encounter. Send them to Kasaan, San Francisco, care American Consul (if there is one stationed there).

As it is the beginning of a voyage to the Hawaiian North Sea Expedition, I think that I should divulge some thoughts that I have had for some time. It seems that if accomplished, (details to follow) as I intended some time since, as shown when while sailing had even some of value at our disposal the island the western top man for him. On the five-hundred-ton "Tanager", he says that he suffered very little from malnutrition caused by the privations of the voyage, and the "Tanager" returned

Suva, Fiji

October 1, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Your letter of July 31 came to hand today, just a month after I expected to receive it. Your cable a few days ago saying that support for three years more was provided arrived the day after the northbound steamer left, so I spent about thirty dollars cabling to San Francisco for material, most of which is not obtainable here.

I cabled to Sydney today for charts of New Hebrides which should carry us until a supply can be received from Washington. British charts are much more expensive than American. Please order from the Navy Department, Washington, all available charts of New Caledonia, Loyalty, and Solomon Islands, and of any other region you wish us to visit; also, charts of any outlying islands in the Indian Ocean which we may expect to encounter. Send these to Noumea, New Caledonia, care American Consul (if there is one stationed there).

As it is the beginning of a new era in the Whitney South Sea Expedition, I think that I should divulge some thoughts that I have had for some time. If ocean work is contemplated, Correia is useless; As I intimated some time back, he cannot work while sailing and even once or twice at anchorage has found the motion too much for him. On the five-hundred-ton brig 'Daisy', he says that he suffered very little from headaches caused by the gyrations of the vessel, but the 'France' certain-

ly works his undoing, if there is much rolling.

Correia's partial deafness interferes with his land bird collecting, especially the rarer species. The most common and easily-seen birds he gets in abundance. Islands best suited to his ability are Laysan, Christmas, and probably, South Georgia; but he does not show up well on rough islands where some very secretive birds are found. His work on board ship when at anchor is satisfactory, but when it is necessary to lay to in a breeze he is not on hand for very long.

Since the first of July the weather has been pleasant most of the time, with little and although we worked strenuously while in Tongan waters, we have not worked over half the time during the whole period. The hot season now approaching will not be conducive to better health.

I cabled a few days ago that Correia was going to San Francisco for a vacation. He thought that a ten-days' stop there, and seeing his daughter who would come from New Bedford to see him would be a satisfactory arrangement if he asked no salary during his absence from the 'France'.

When I found, by figuring it out, that the cost to the Museum would be about eleven hundred dollars for fares for Correia and his wife before they should rejoin the 'France' somewhere in the Hebrides about the first of January, I concluded that it would be preferable to raise his salary to \$125.00. So that is what I have done. From the standpoint of dollars and cents, I can get

birds cheaper with native help than with such high-priced assistance. I doubt Correia's ability to carry on efficiently alone for six months should my services for any reason terminate. Conditions in New Hebrides and beyond are quite likely to hasten him to the decision that work in the United States is preferable to that of a bird collector in this region.

As to Mrs. Correia; she helped us on many occasions while at good anchorages, when there was a large number of birds on hand. The heat of the lamp in the warm season sometimes deters her from working. She has not worked at sea, and as she does not read much, life on board the 'France' is extremely dull for her at times. She has helped Correia string about a thousand labels, and I have paid her about fifty dollars for her work at bird skinning. If we should do a lot of islands with a good variety of birds her services would be valuable. They will not last three years longer, unless, perhaps, with an extended vacation, and Mrs. Beck has declared that three years ^{is} longer than we may be expected to remain under present conditions.

As I told Doctor Sanford, when last in New York, if Mrs. Beck and I could be together we could probably remain for a longer period, but we now begin the fresh engagement with my leaving her for three or four months, and with similar probabilities ahead. This state of affairs is not satisfactory to either of us. If Correia were a better sailor, and island collector I could arrange things differently; or, if he were contented with his situation and liable to stay to the "bitter end", I could send him to New Zealand with Mrs. Beck, and pick him up in a couple

of months. But, as I said, conditions may be so little to his liking that he will quit and then the cost of his vacation is wasted. If your next letter arrives by the boat on the 15th. the matter may seem more clear.

The 'France' could cross the Indian Ocean alright, but I do not think that I should care to take her on the New York from Cape Town, for Mrs. Beck strongly desires my company on at least a part of the voyage homeward.

Did not the Cleveland outfit get a satisfactory collection from that region?

By Jove! That was a piece of nerve for the British Museum people to describe and name Whitney Expeditions specimens without so much as a "by your leave", and coming from such a source, it is a decided shock to me.

As you had advised me to give a few specimens to local people when occasion seemed to demand it, I thought it advisable in the case of the shearwaters, since the Secretary of Agriculture asked specially for them. I thought it particularly diplomatic at the time, for he had written me at an outlying island asking me to forward him information whenever I completed our allotted ten or twenty specimens of each species. I later saw him personally and explained the work of writing the hundred and twenty or so letters this procedure would require, and that it really was not necessary. He became more amenable, which state of mind the shearwaters helped to bring about, I believe.

The present Secretary of Agriculture, Doctor Tothill, seems cordial. He is a Canadian, and has American training. I have

given him a number of specimens of land birds from this island. Had he been here upon our arrival, undoubtedly I should have had my offer of a set of Fiji birds to the local museum accepted. I trust that the reported new bird from Samoa has not been described in New Zealand before you get to it. I wrote you of it a long time ago.

I sent Correia into the interior yesterday to look into the shearwater question, and to try for a duck hawk. Both are reported to have occurred at the place to which he is going. It started to rain last night, and he could not have gotten far. If the rain continues for a week I am in for a hard luck story upon his return. Mrs. Correia is with us here in the hotel.

It is unfortunate for all hands concerned that Correia is not better equipped for the strenuous work which seems necessary to an outfit of this character. Both Correia and his wife have plenty of sense in many ways, and seem to have bucked up with the thought of going home in a few months more, or a year at the outside, unless an extended vacation is provided. Since I began this letter a trip to New Zealand for them appears more clearly on the horizon, but it will not be definitely decided before the fifteenth, when the mail arrives, or at least is due.

We shall be in need of aux shells in three or four months, and it is probably best to sent us ten thousand at Sydney, care of Burns Philp and Co. I shall arrange for them to forward the shells to us, probably at Noumea, for our stock on hand should see us through New Hebrides. I expect to break in another young man to hunt and skin birds, and if birds are plentiful a thousand shells may be used, and as it takes months for material to reach us, a

good supply should come.

You should write rather fully regarding the regions you want worked. I am told that fever is bad in places in the Solomons and New Guineas; also, that inhabitants are not as gentle as they are in Fiji. I shall likely skip some islands for I am not desirous of having my own head, nor those of my crew, adorn any of these mountain villages. As I shall not know four months in advance where I may be found, communication is going to be nearly as infrequent as during the last ten months when but a single letter from you reached me.

I am having a couple of new sails made, and the coppering done. Had the voyage terminated here, I could have secured a good price for the 'France', I think, for a tentative offer for nearly as much as she cost was made. There were eight different inquiries regarding her, from firms or governments.

I am mailing a package containing films and notes and hope that it goes through safely as many of the films have not been printed. I enclose a list of most of the films but probably something will be missing, for records get mislaid you know.

Please forward charts and ten thousand aux shells immediately as some of the steamers make a trip only every five weeks to the outer groups, and just what connections they make at Sydney, Australia we do not know here.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck

P. S. One-hundred letterheads might come in handy before we finish, for quite a little is used in the course of the year.

Suva, Fiji,

October 3, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

After figuring a little last night on necessities with which to start out for New Hebrides and other islands in that quarter, it seems likely that I shall need more money than will remain from the five-thousand dollars cabled for recently. Notice of the four-thousand dollars sent here came to me the day after I cabled you.

I am sending eight-hundred dollars to San Francisco for ammunition, guns, and other supplies. Five-hundred dollars or so for sails, one-thousand dollars for coppering, five-hundred dollars to Mrs. Beck, one-thousand dollars for gasoline and other supplies, so I do not think the remainder will be sufficient for many months longer.

A letter of credit addressed to the care of Mrs. R.H.Beck, Central Hotel, Auckland, New Zealand, will probably be the best way to send it. If I take a trip off New Zealand, I shall likely stop at Auckland as the captain's family is there and he wants to see them. The present summer season seems the best time to go.

I believe it would be decidedly beneficial for Correia to spend a couple of months in New Zealand if he can forego the \$250.00 salary for that time. If he makes the sea trip he will

not be in shape to work hard in the tropics for he eats little when sailing, and is not refreshed by the voyage as one might expect.

Credit sent to the bank, or elsewhere, here, has to pay exchange rate; then the next place demands exchange even when I carry pounds. Samoa, Tonga, Fiji, and islands farther south all charge exchange on the pounds of each country. Mrs. Beck will keep in closer touch with me than can the Museum and she will likely go to Noumea when I have the New Hebrides out of the way.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji

October 12, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

A boat goes north today three days before the one coming south. I should have a letter from you on the 15th as you cabled on the 21st of last month and the mail left San Francisco on the 29th. Am thinking strongly of letting Correia spend the next two months in New Zealand while I work offshore.

If he will forego his salary until he joins again, it will be the best thing to do. Giving him a chance to get a change of food from the fare of the 'France', and living on shore in a cooler climate should put him in a lot better shape for the hot climate of the islands.

I note in my last letter that I said he is "useless" at sea. This was a little too strong. Practically useless would have been nearer the truth.

Moping about with his woebegone expression draws little sympathy from anyone on board, and a change should brighten him up for a time.

In addition to coppering and making new sails the engine was overhauled as it has not been thoroughly done since we bought the boat.

Had the government inspector pass on the propeller as it shows some rusting but good for awhile yet. Am getting Lloyds' agent to give me a certificate as to the state of the vessel. He had inquiries from two or three possible purchasers last month, one of them he now tells me wanted her for rum running from Mexico to the

October 12, 1925.

Pacific Coast. I figured that the Tongan Government was the strongest aspirant.

The present plan is to run down to Kermedac Islands and then possibly to Chatham Island, although I have to look up pilot charts first. It may be that the winds are too much west to make that a profitable mark. Shall likely spend Christmas with Mrs. Beck in Auckland and then go north again, but I need further study as to hurricanes in New Hebrides. They are in the hurricane belt and it may be best to work New Caledonia until April when the hurricane season is past. I am assuming that the governor of New Caledonia knows nothing of our reasons for leaving Papeete but may be wrong in that. By the way, the British Consul in Tonga wanted me to give him a list of birds collected in Tonga. I have prepared one and it will in all likelihood find its way to the British Colonial Office. I think I shall send to you first and you can mail it if you think it harmless. Fifty birds of one kind may sound many to certain officials, disregarding that fifty islands were worked to obtain them. I am expecting the High Commissioner of Pacific back here this week. If he arrives I may call on him as he is returning from a visit to the Solomons. He is a different man than the one I saw when I came.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

Suva, Fiji,

October 20, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

Having decided to let Correia recuperate in New Zealand while I make a short cruise after seabirds, a shortage of funds seemed imminent so a cable was sent a couple of days ago and the money asked for was here this evening. I am getting away tomorrow (today) for a two months' trip reaching Auckland probably just before Christmas.

Correia is willing to forego salary while in New Zealand and the cost to the Museum will be very much less than had he gone to San Francisco, as he first wished to do.

Two months in the cooler climate should prepart them for fresh activity in the New Hebrides.

It would be well to write fully what you consider the most important points to work for I cannot say how long we may be able to remain in the field. Continued separation does not appeal in the least to Mrs. Beck, and Correias think that next July will see them headed for home. Correia had a rainy time of it in the hills. He was given a young duck hawk by a priest at Namosi with the proviso that it should not be killed. I am sending it to E. W. Gifford in San Francisco to forward to the New York Zoo as from the Museum and you can make disposition as you see fit. It is the only specimen we obtained in Fiji and we saw but three or four.

Hoping to have some tubinares before I write again,

Sincerely,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

October 20, 1925. After waiting a month and 20 days in Suva for orders, provisions, etc., we got away this evening for the south, with Auckland as a destination, and expect to reach there about December 23, after doing a round of collecting on the ocean, north and east of New Zealand.

I left Correia and his wife to go to New Zealand by steamer, for a rest and vacation. As there was a northeast wind, we headed to the north of Kandavu in order to pass the most southern islands of Fiji, which Correia did not visit, because a strong breeze was blowing when he left Ono Ilau.

October 22. Band on the end of the jibboom was carried away with stays, letting flying jib drop into the water. Decided to try to anchor at Ono Ilau Island and repair if possible. Two or three sooty shearwaters were seen during the day, headed southward, flying singly, and a small Bastrelata swung up astern. This was dark gray on the back and blackish about the head. Ono Ilau Island is 7 or 8 miles away at dark.

October 23. Was aroused at daylight by the captain on deck, excitedly calling to the mate, "How are you going to get around?" Rushings to and fro. I called to the engineer to start the engine, which he was preparing to do, but the vessel drifted onto the reef before he could get it started, held a minute or two and swung broadside to the reef. When the engine started, I put the wheel over, and the vessel worked into deep water after bumping a few times. The false keel was damaged as the rudder dropped down, so a couple of up-rights were lashed to the wheel box and a crosspiece was rigged to hold the rudder, and the steering was done with the tiller.

The reef is smooth on the lee side and extends far off the

the island, so the mate did not notice how near we were. He was probably dozing and not paying attention to business. We headed back to Suva to repair the damage.

October 24. Fair, northeast wind, and off Matuka Island at day-break. 50 miles from Suva at 3 P. M.

October 30. Left Suva again with keel and rudder fixed. Heavy wind from the east, so we double reefed the main and foresails, laying under the south end of Kandavu during the night.

October 31. We headed about to the south and saw several *neglecta* shearwaters a few miles off; noted no *cuneatus*, but an occasional *griseus* drifts past, southward bound.

November 1. A flock of 30 or so sooty shearwaters swing past, southward bound, heading a little to the west of New Zealand. Do they figure on the westerly winds which prevail in the latitude of New Zealand? Once in awhile a small *nigripennis* (?) swings by, headed usually southward, and not many *neglecta* recognized.

November 2. Scattering, single, sooty shearwaters were seen, always heading southward. A yellowbilled tropic bird came up for a couple of minutes.

November 3. Twenty or so sooty shearwaters fishing for a few minutes in the morning in a flock. A *gularis* shearwater was seen, and several *nigripennis* (?) heading usually southward. There has been a good wind since leaving. No calm. 250 miles or so south of Kandavu Island.

November 4. Occasional shearwater seen, nearly all southbound. Most of them, sooty, but some *nigripennis* (?) and *gularis* (?). Barometer 30.35 this morning--unusually high.

77

Suva, Fiji,

October 28, 1925.

Dear Doctor Murphy:-

A week ago I wrote you just before leaving for a cruise to New Zealand. Three days later we bumped on a reef at Onoilau Island as we were going in to patch up a broken iron band on the bowsprit which had given way during the night. Previous to the break we were heading for an islet the most southern of Fiji, which Correia had not gone to because the wind was strong when he left Ono Ilau last June. A few bumps on the after part of the keel knocked off several inches of wood and threw the rudder out of its shoe. We therefore had to come back to Suva steering with the tiller as the wheel was out of commission. A couple of days in drydock puts us in shape again, although I do not expect to reach the islet headed for last time, for the wind was unusually favorable last week. This is the fourth time we have scraped reefs and I consider that we have been very lucky.

I don't think we will claim insurance as I hope the repairs will not exceed \$300.00. Next Year's rate might be decidedly higher if we present a claim. Did I ask you in the last letter to send to Mr. R. S. Hoyt of American Finance and Commerce Company, 150 California Street, San Francisco, the insurance for 1926, before January 14, 1926, when the present policy expires? Please do so if I did not mention it.

Correias leave today for New Zealand where the cooler weather should somewhat rejuvenate them.

Three months' wages and other expenses will pretty well eat up by January, the remainder of the \$6500.00 recently received and a letter of credit mailed to me, care of American Consul, Auckland, New Zealand, will be needed for 1926. I enclose bills up to last week, and mailed a package of egg datas, and a box of birds which cleans up our shelves in preparation for, I hope, tubinares.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

Through a friend, Mr. S. W. Clifford of California, I am sending you a bird back from Fiji. This bird is the property of the American Museum of Natural History and Doctor S. C. Snyder of that Museum is at liberty to make any disposition of the bird he desires.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

1925 to New Zealand

November 4. 25° 27' S. 177° 54' E. Suva, Fiji.

Suva, Fiji,

It being about 1000 to 1200, and several albatrosses were flying over the ocean. A

October 29, 1925.

couple of gulls and several terns, or some of the same species, which we found with

New York Zoological Park,-

New York. Gentlemen

Gentlemen:-

November 5. 25° 41' S. 178° 43' E. I saw a hawk over Suva.

Through a friend, Mr. E. W. Gifford of California, I am sending you a duck hawk from Fiji. This bird is the property of the American Museum of Natural History and Doctor R. C. Murphy of that Museum is at liberty to make any disposition of the bird he desires.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Rollo H. Beck.

November 6. 27° 47' S. 178° 13' E. Two birds seen before dawn.

Gulls and terns, I think. A pair of terns flew westward in the evening, and 3 or 4 albatrosses (possibly) were seen flying.

November 7. 28° 07' S. 178° 20' E. Gulls in the morning and I saw

one in the boat for some time, getting a good view. A couple of gulls and several terns, and a single possible gull, but not a single albatross.

Trip to New Zealand

November 4. 25' 27 S. 177' 34 E. First albatross seen at noon.

It swung about far to leeward, and away. A couple of sooty terns and several cuneatus shearwaters were fishing over the ocean. A couple of gularis and several neglecta, or some of the same colored, shearwaters, possibly the smaller species, which we found with neglecta on Ducie Island. A fair breeze, and we have made 120 miles since yesterday, with mainsail reefed since leaving Suva.

November 5. 25' 40 S. 178' 43 E. A skua or jager was seen chasing a bird some distance astern in the morning, a sooty tern passed near at noon, an occasional neglecta, and one or two cuneatus shearwaters passed by before one o'clock. Light wind, and calm, but no birds were seen to make it worth while to lower the boat. One bird an hour, perhaps, seen on entire horizon, about noon-time. At three P. M. an albatross came up and ate a couple of pieces of meat we threw out, and then swung up when a shot turned him back, and he left us. I presume it was a wandering. Calm for two or three hours, and then light wind in the afternoon. A bird an hour, cuneatus, or neglecta. A couple of sooty shearwaters passed in the evening.

November 6. 37' 47 S 178' 15 E. Two birds seen before noon. Calm and warm. Cuneatus, I think. A pair of sooty terns flew westward in the evening, and 3 or 4 shearwaters (neglecta) and a sooty seen fishing.

November 7. 28' 07 S. 178' 25 E. Calm in the morning and I put out in the boat for three hours, getting a neglecta, a nigripennis, a couple of cuneatus shearwaters, and a couple of sooty terns. Missed a single passing gularis, and saw a single sooty shearwater. Saw several cuneatus, one other nigripennis, and several sooty terns.

Shearwaters were mostly coming from the eastward where Sunday Island lies, 200 miles away. A skua (?) flew to southward in the afternoon, some distance from the ship, a couple of sooty terns flew to southward in the P. M. Light wind from the west started at noon and swung to the south by sunset.

November 8. 28' 14 S. 179' 17 E. Strong wind, so we double reefed the sails during the day. A white-headed, brown-backed albatross came up astern a couple of times, but not near the ship. Young wandering(?) / cuneatus and neglecta shearwaters frequent.

November 9. 27' 31 S. 177' 14 W. Wind lighter, and we pulled out of the reefs, heading about ENE. Several small white-breasted shearwaters seen. Similar to, but smaller than obscurus, seemingly. They flap their wings fast a few times, then sail. They do not try to rise so high above the water as the other two species. A wandering albatross came around in the P. M. and I shot him. 10 feet measurement of spread wings. Few shearwaters in P. M. although neglecta is still around frequently.

November 10. 29' 31 S. 177' 10 W. A blue-footed booby hanging above a flock of shearwaters fishing. A light-backed shearwater, size of neglecta, passed. Cervicalis, I presume. Also, a shearwater the size of cuneatus, a trifle heavier, with lighter bill, Parkinsons, I thought. A nigripennis, and a couple of obscurus type, too. A wandering albatross came up and was bagged, a white-bellied was also seen feeding. Island in sight at noon.

November 11, 1925. Put out the boat at daylight and got 3 obscurus, and one nigripennis, as well as a couple of cuneatus and neglecta. Several obscurus seen at daylight, and 2 different albatrosses passed at a distance of 10 miles west of the boat. Calm at noon, and the engine was used to run up to Herald Islands. A blue tern was seen

as we were nearing the isles. Cuneatus in small flocks on the water, when calm. Neglecta seen, singly, on the water, 4 miles out. Ashore on outer island of Herald group, finding cuneatus, obscurus, and nigripennis shearwaters in burrows, with blue-faced boobies in pairs and nesting. Several red-tailed tropic birds flying about, in pink plumage. A lot of grey ternlets were seen along the rocks, and several paroquets were flying about, and resting on the grass and rocks. Found a couple of young obscurus in holes, but burrows of all three kinds the same, and do not know which species will be found in large holes, although some holes are too small for cuneatus. A lesser noddy or two were seen. Went aboard at five oclock and went in to lee of Meyers Island and anchored.

November 12. Left Hicks to finish up a few birds while I went ashore on a small islet, got a couple of blue-faced boobies and dug out a few shearwaters, catching them in a hat, and with sticks. Also got a dozen gray terns which are ready to nest. A couple of eggs were found in sheltered places in rocks along the shore. In the P. M. I went to another islet close-by and found neglecta shearwaters, in addition to other 3 species. One or two found on ground. Lesser noddies with fresh eggs in small nests were in trees on hillside, and paroquets were tame, a number flying and lighting close. A starling or two noticed, but wild. A hawk similar to, if not the same as in Fiji, seen over the hilltop.

November 13. Skinned birds in the forenoon and in the P. M. went on the island again and got more. Found one young nigripennis in hole, and forgot to pick it up on return. Only one seen, and no eggs of any except neglecta, a couple being found of this species. Season just over for obscurus, and not yet started for the other 3. Wind blows from west and we shifted to the other side of the island for

the night.

November 14. There was a gale at times during the night, and we had but little sleep after 11 P. M. for the shift of wind rolls us heavily and tails us to the rocks. At daylight, we raised the anchor and moved over 2 miles to Sunday Island in lee. I went ashore and found kingfishers, two thrushes, a blackbird. A starling was also present. *Neglecta* shearwaters are abundant, flying, and calling all day. Nests are seen out in the open alongside the goat trails, by tree roots, and even along the beach at the foot of cliffs in the shelter of low bushes. Nesting is just beginning as 8 or 10 eggs seen are fresh. *Cuneatus* shearwaters have many burrows in open places near the shore, under trees. Orange trees, laden with fruit, and a couple of tangerine trees also with fruit, dead ripe. A few bananas and lemons also, as well as taro(?) Goat trails everywhere. The surf is heavy on the beach where I landed and I had to walk a mile to a sheltered cove where deep water came to the rocks. Got a couple of goats at 20 or so yards, on the beach, with No. 7 shot, in the 20-gauge. Hurricanes strike here sometimes for many old trees are uprooted on the ridge, and on one hilltop most of the trees are razed.

November 15. Sunday, aboard ship. A strong wind from W S W. *Neglecta* shearwaters, and some *cuneatus* seen over the island, and at 4 P. M. dozens are winging in from the ocean to sail over the treetops, calling to their mates as they wheel back and forth. They often call from the ground, especially if another one comes near them, and one on an egg called when another, nearby, sang out.

Sunday Island, Kermadec Islands.

November 16, 1925. Went along to the west and found a building fallen to pieces, a couple of peach trees with fruit ripening, bananas plenty, and oranges. Kingfishers very few, of which I got one. Thrushes hard to get as they are wild. Whitechins common and thrushes common, also, both kinds. Found a nest with four eggs of a smaller thrush, 8 feet up in a small forest tree.

November 17. Climbed hill again and saw a lake below, but the crater-like sides prevent reaching it without much time and travel. Could see no birds other than shearwaters near it. Found another nest of thrush in similar location. Birds flushed both times and did not come near while I was at nest. Male joined female at a distance from the nest while I was watching. Red-tailed tropics fly along the cliffs, but seemingly go to sea again.

November 18. Went ashore to get some taro of which there was plenty, and a couple of goats. Surf was bad, and in trying to get off the beach, the boat filled with water and swept onto the beach. Camera swept out of boat (Ica) and lost. I was swept off my feet and was submerged for a few seconds, but managed to hold onto the boat.

The second attempt, after clearing the boat of sand and water, succeeded, although the boat was half full of water until we got outside of the breakers. It was lucky that Mrs. Correia was not there or the situation might have been more serious. Went out three miles in small boat after supper, and got several petrels. As darkness came on, got a cervacalis, and think I saw another. Back on board at 8, just as the captain was getting ready to hoist anchor to go out and look for me.

November 19. Light wind, and calm, so went outside 3 miles in ship

and saw a flock of shearwaters (obscurus) on the water. Shot a dozen from the small boat, and got another cervacalis, the only one seen during the day. Drifted out a mile or two and put out small boat again, getting another dozen obscurus. Flock in oily streak on the water. First time in streak where a lot of Portuguese men-o-war floating. At 5.30 started for Herald Islands 4 miles away, stopped 2 miles off, got out in small boat, and sent the ship in to anchor. As sun set saw a petrel, and before too dark to shoot got a dozen nigripennis. As I was typing this, at 9.30, heard a racket alongside my feet and, looking down, saw a petrel on the floor. It came down through the open door and will make a good specimen tomorrow. To resume----- cuneatus fly around my bird bodies dumped out on the water in dozens, but I have sufficient of those for this locality and do not shoot until petrels show up. Only a few neglecta, though dozens fly over Sunday Island, 5 miles away.

November 20. Up on Herald and failed to find the downy nigripennis I left the last time I was there. In a small hole in one of the common trees, I decided there should be a paroquet nest, so I poked around and a bird appeared suddenly on a limb as if just out of the nest. I did not see it crawl out, but got a hatchet brought for this very purpose, and opening the limb twenty inches from the opening, I spied 4 white eggs. 3 paroquets kept calling in trees 30 feet away and one lit overhead within reaching distance almost, and silently watched me. Around the hillside, while looking for petrel burrows, I heard a small squeaking and finally located a young paroquet just from the egg, lying on the ground. Could see no nest nearby, and possibly starlings took it from the nest as

several were seen in the vicinity before I reached the spot. One small petrel was unearthed from the burrow, 3 feet in. Seemingly, a young bird ready to leave the nest. A couple of downy obscurus and plenty of nigripennis unearthed. Lesser noddy terns sit close on nests and one young, just hatched.

Meyer Island, Herald Islands.

November 20, continued. Six red-tailed tropic birds were taken on nests, but there were no eggs. These were under bushes and a ledge near the top of the island, but several others were seen on nests much lower down, and unapproachable for cliffs. A couple of young gray terns were found, and a few eggs. Many birds about, and I collected a dozen, hitting them with a stick as they hovered about. A couple of hundred or more were fishing near the rocks and schools of fish were also seen. Boys caught kingfish and cod weighing 2 pounds, and more, apiece, and smaller fish, while waiting an hour for me, near the rocks. Paroquets called low, and not unpleasant. Quite different from Fiji birds. Call of nigripennis is high and shrill.

November 21. Moved around Sunday to Denham Bay on the west side and went ashore, leaving Hicks to work on birds. Went to top of the island, and found several neglecta shearwaters on nests, and eggs, but no sign of cervicalis. A colony of 10,000 or so sooty terns nesting on beach above high-water line, amongst driftwood, and a few up on grassy bank. Fresh eggs in majority. Nests in but one end of the colony had incubated eggs. Picked up a 1000 or so eggs to eat and photographed a couple of hours. Birds tamest I have seen, of several colonies visited. Many come at finger if poked at

them. Others fly up and at one. Put my foot between a couple 15 inches apart on nests, and lifted dozens from eggs, with short sticks, to examine egg for odd markings. Quarter of a mile long and 50 yards wide would about cover the range of breeding colony. A few straggling birds coming and going to colony and 20 seen fishing in entrance to bay, as we entered, while on the beach over 10,000. Probably 15,000 or more. Few goats here, and land birds common except kingfishers of which I saw two and got one. A peach tree and small old lemon tree seen, and home site, but north side has best location for home. A hawk seen sailing along, followed by several terns, and one white tern seen, possibly a fairy. Collected several terns and left with a light wind for Macauley Island at dark.

November 22. 8 miles off the island at dawn, light wind and calm all night. Breeze starts at 9. Couple of gray terns and several neglecta shearwaters seen. At one oclock two albatrosses came around together, sailed back and forth a while and went off. Cuneatus, nigripennis, and neglecta quite frequent. At 4 P. M. Macauley Island was in sight and we took in the mainsail 25 miles off, as the wind was astern, and we did not care to arrive before morning. A giant fulmar flew around all the afternoon, on the 19th, while at anchor at Sunday Island. Coming off in boat he circled near and I shot. Possibly, or probably, entrails of two dead goats on the rocks gave enough odor to attract his attention, but he did not approach the spot closely. Kept off a mile or less.

Possibly, presence of a couple of whales drew him. From 5 oclock until dark, nigripennis and cuneatus were common, working toward Macauley Island 20 miles or less away. Few or none of neglecta seen here. Wind light from N. W.

November 23. Good north wind in the morning, and we went ashore at

Macauley Island at 7 o'clock. Gray terns were nesting at the base of cliffs along shore and I found one young, as well as eggs. In the shed with provisions for shipwrecked sailors was a paroquet standing on the crates. He stayed a little while, a few feet from me and then flew out. Paroquets were not common, but several were seen, sometimes in pairs. They evidently nest in holes in the cañon. I stood over a pair and watched one feed the other, those fed calling a few times before starting to feed. They run about on the ground quite lively and feed on fine seeds.

Macauley Island, Kermadec Islands.

November 23, continued. Blue-faced boobies were scattered over the grassy slopes, sitting on eggs, in most cases. Red-tailed tropic birds flew along the cliffs, in beautiful pink plumage. Skylarks(?) sang cheerily as they flew about after one another, and starlings were not uncommon all over the island. *Cuneatus* and *nigripennis* shearwaters were seen entering holes of which hundreds were noticed all over the island. Flocks of goats are everywhere and have eaten grass closely near cliffs, but in the center of the island do not seem to graze as elsewhere. Only 3 or 4 trees are in one cañon, and these will soon be uprooted by goats climbing about them. Some ferns were seen in gullies, and a couple of specimens collected. Shot four goats and left at noon for Curtis Islands, 20 miles south. At 4 o'clock, passed between the two, but northerly wind prevented going ashore. *Cuneatus* shearwaters were in flocks fishing and in small, compact flocks, sitting on water, sometimes. *Nigripennis* were common but few *neglecta* seen. Gray and sooty terns evidently nest and a few blue-faced boobies. A little smoke or steam was seen arising in three places in crater on largest island, before reaching the is-

land, a small albatross was seen, sitting ahead and we got close enough to shoot it before it flew out of range. A couple of parasitic (?) jagers were noticed, evidently fishing. Headed for L'Esperance Rock, 60 miles south and laid to at midnight.

November 24. Rainy and foggy in the morning and did not see the Island, so passed on. Cuneatus and nigripennis all day, and a couple of ablatrosses one time came about, and in the evening one came and was secured. A brown one was about also, probably a young one.

November 25. Heavy east wind and bad sea in A. M., and double reefed sails, and lowered the mainsail at noon. Cuneatus seems to be left astern but several neglecta about, and nigripennis.

33 S and 178 W. White-shinned shearwaters common toward evening, and occasional albatrosses.

November 26. Double reefed foresail, staysail and jib being only sails used. Strong wind all day. White-chinned and neglecta shearwaters all day. One Buller's and many cooki, or similar. Several albatrosses and I shot one in brown plumage. Albatrosses all wandering. Whale seen spouting, but birds in air all the time, sailing rapidly and saw none feeding.

November 27. Double reefed the foresail and staysail all day today. Wind moderated at night. Wandering albatrosses about at one time, and Hicks caught two on a hook, but many would sail over and look at the bait, and would not stop. Buller's shearwaters common in evening. Several about at once. White-chinned, also frequent, and one or two obscurus (?) Few cooki. One Buller's (?) Albatross for a little while, with others. Sea rough and drifted 150 miles north-east of East Cape of New Zealand. Wind S. W.

November 28. 24 S 179 W. Same as yesterday and Hicks got two

more albatrosses in the morning when there were ten about at the same time. Buller's shearwaters and white-chinned common at times. A single Buller's(?). Albatross came and nibbled at bait, then sailed around with the others. Glass 29.82 at 4 P. M. but weather looks not bad. Wind all the time, but less than yesterday, and less sea. A couple of neglecta shearwaters seen and a few small ones. Also a gannet. 105 miles from East Cape which bears SSW of us.

November 26. 26 S 180 W. Albatrosses common, 6 pairs more at once, about. Pale-billed shearwater; does not look like carneipes; it is more chunky. White-chinned, Buller's, obscurus, and a small one, perhaps a blue petrel, also a couple of petrels far astern. Weather fine. Glass 29.88 at noon. Was 29.82 last night. Wind south. Occasional neglecta appears.

Monday. November 30. 37 S. 180 W. Up and breakfast at 5.30, to go out in boat, but wind increased so skinned a wandering albatross and at 8.30 decided to go out. Staid out until 10.30, when the wind grew strong, and the sea rough. 15 or so albatrosses came up and lit when I dumped a couple of bodies and refuse, with a little oil. I got busy shooting shearwaters and rapidly drifted away from them. Macroptera were common, but got a sooty, 4 Buller's, ? Parkinsons, a neglecta, and one carneipes, as well as four white-faced petrels. A single obscurus was seen but did not come up, nor did any albatross, though one was about in the early morning. Shot about 35 birds, or more, and only one albatross, although I might have shot a dozen. In the P. M. there was a high wind, and in the evening, albatrosses sailed about the ship. Light sometimes, and keep wings high above their heads as do the macroptera when they stop to feed astern. Double reefed foresail and staysail set, but rolled plenty, although we took little water on board. Yesterday, a small land bird

flew about the ship and wanted to alight on the water, seemingly. It did not come on the ship, but flew about 50 yards away. Finally, it flew away. I believe it was a skylark. 80 miles away from land and down wind from it, so little likelihood of getting back.

December 1. Opened with fresh wind and increased at 8 o'clock. Buller's shearwater does not rise as high nor as often in the strong wind as does macroptera.

We stood in toward East Cape and at 2 P. M. were about 10 miles off. Wind lightened and I put out in a small boat for 3 hours, getting several cooki (?). Several bullers, couple slender-billed that came up to the bait and lit were the only ones seen. A few sooty passed and macroptera was perhaps most common. Buller's was also common. Most of the birds were headed up coast, perhaps to nest on islands. 50 miles, more or less, or may have been headed up into next wind. A couple of regia albatrosses came along, flying low over the water a couple of hours apart, and I shot them both. Most of the wandering albatrosses seemed to be a bit farther out to sea, though only 2 or 3 followed us this morning, when the wind was high for awhile. White-faced petrels were common, all heading up to the north. A few carneipes came along and were captured, as well as one of two Parkinson's. The single gularis that came past me was missed and a single obscurus passed too far away to shoot. A single small tern came up and was shot, and a booby was seen, headed shoreward, but did not come near.

December 2. Skinned birds in the A. M. and after lunch skinned and made up a wandering albatross. Then, about 2 o'clock, I went out in the small boat until 5 o'clock, getting two white-backed albatrosses, 2 bulleri, and one spectacled. Several immature wandering came up,

but I had too many other birds to take more today. 2 or 3 diving petrels passed at a distance, and a couple of gularis or so passed, of which I managed to shoot one. Carneipes was the most common bird this afternoon, though bulleri and macroptera were not rare. Few cooki and sooty. 5 or 6 gannets passed in toward shore, and three were shot. A couple of Dominican gulls about in the A. M. and a giant fulmar swung around in the evening. A single Wilson's petrel came up to bait and was secured. White-faced petrels were common at times, 3 or 4 being about at once, and then for twenty minutes or so, none were seen. In a breeze they hold their wings stiff and propel themselves by patting the water with both feet and sailing some yards, repeating this as they quarter across the wind. Buller's keep, as a rule, close to the surface of the water, sailing before a wave a good part of the time. Macroptera rise and fall if the wind permits. About 8 or 10 miles off East Cape we have been, yesterday and today. Calm or light wind today, though we rolled badly this morning. Less rolling this evening.

December 3. 38 S. 179 W. Calm in the morning and I staid aboard all day, as the wind was strong in the P. M. In the morning, after 7 oclock, I skinned a white-faced petrel, a Wilson's petrel, the two wandering albatrosses, and a Buller's albatross, though Hicks cleaned the skulls of the two wandering albatrosses, while I worked at scraping the fat off of them. One was very fat. After noon I did another Buller's and a black-browed, a couple of Buller's shearwaters and a Parkinson's petrel and skeletonized a gannet, before the six oclock call for supper. Will now take it easy until morning, when, if the wind is light, I will go out for more, which reminds me that I also skinned, this morning, a gularis shearwater, finding it a very

heavy, chunky-bodied bird in comparison with most of the other species. They were rare here beside the others, though perhaps 4 were seen in three hours, while in the boat yesterday. Seldom see a white-faced petrel from the schooner, but with bait out, numbers come up, sometimes three at once. The regia albatross mentioned in notes of December 1 is probably a wandering in more adult plumage, as I got two more yesterday, and saw two more. Rather odd, farther off-shore, I saw none to recognize, with the white back and white tail. Shy albatross mentioned also was likely Buller's (?) as I decide now from Loomis' key. December 4. Drifted a few miles south during the night and with a fair gale blowing. Stood in to about 3 miles off Open Bay. Water was a little smooth so I put out the boat for a half hour, but the sea got shippy and the wind increased, so I came aboard again. A couple of giant fulmars came up to the bait and both were taken. Several Cominican gulls were about also, and one shot. Several gavia shearwaters swung along and four were taken. They were not seen off 7 miles and beyond. A couple of carneipes and a Buller's also taken, and several white-faced petrels came up, but it was too windy to bother with them. No albatrosses noticed close in shore here, though off East Cape they were in to within 5 miles or so. Strong gale blowing in P. M. Double reefed fore and staysail, so kept the vessel steady and lose but little.

December 5. Strong wind all day and heading N. W. 6 albatrosses about, part of the time. One spectacled(?) A single blue (?) petrel seen to light on water a couple of minutes and then to fly away. The Cook's are quite frequent here and dart about more than twice as fast as the other species. They nearly all rise 20 or 30 feet above the water and occasionally one rises to 100 feet.

December 6. Lighter wind, and kept going, raising mainsail. Double-reefed mainsail at 7 oclock. Few shearwaters of all kinds except gavia about. Not sure of carneipes, but macropterus and Parkinson's sure. 125 miles off islands of Hauriki Gulf.

December 7. The wind shifted to the S. W. this morning, but it was too fresh to put out in the small boat. Birds about all day. Cooki as common as any. A few Buller's keep close to the water, wing nearly touching at times and flying slowly, so it is necessary for them to flap a few times in going over the crest of a wave. Black shearwaters seldom flap, but rise and fall continually as a rule. Cooki is much the fastest flier of the lot. Albatrosses occasionally appear, and we shot two. One had a bunch of pink feathers, new ones, on the sides of the neck. One which I shot before also showed a trace, I believe.

December 8. About 34 S. 176 W. Out at 5.30 as there was a light wind, and got a dozen long-winged and a few Cook's, as well as two wandering albatrosses. One was cought on a hook, from the ship. Out again from 8 to 11 and got a few more. A couple of white-faced petrels were secured and a single Buller's shearwaters were seen as well as 4 gannets.

34 S 135 W

December 9. Light wind all day, and we worked on birds until 4 oclock. Did not finish making up my third wandering albatross between 8 and 12, but had much washing to do on it. Very few birds about. Saw a couple of macroptera and a couple of Cook's and petrels. In the evening a Buller's albatross was seen ahead. I think this is the first Buller's, and others perhaps shy (Loomis' key does not make clear to me as measurements, as I measure, are between
Seem to have at least 3 species, or four, perhaps, of small alba-

trosses out of 5 specimens. Probably necessary to run down to a south end, or beyond the south end of New Zealand, and get a series. Birds more scarce today than on any previous day, lately. 80 miles or so off land. Wind shifted N N W and we are now heading toward islands off the north end of New Zealand. 140 miles off 34 S 175 W. December 10. About 10 miles off the Knight Islands and out with the boat, getting 5 carneipes and a single Buller's. Gannets and carneipes common, fishing. A blue petrel came along sometimes, and I shot six before a squall drove me aboard at 11. At 12.30, after lunch, we were in a smooth eddy with rough water outside. Saw a couple of blue petrels, and went out in the boat for a couple of hours, getting 60 of them as they fed along a tide streak. A whale passed within a few yards, while I sat in the boat and petrels came along the streak from both ways. Shot several times on crossing birds, and got both. White-faced petrels were also common, and a single sooty, as well as an obscurus came along and were bagged. Blue petrels sit on the water and feed, reminding me of phalaropes in California, feeding. An albatross lit near me and another passed by. Carneipes was common, and when we neared the islands in the evening a flock of many Buller's arose from the sea, and other blue petrels were seen. A red-billed gull came up and was secured off the Knights.

December 11. Anchored in Auckland harbor at noon. I saw a single giant fulmar flying around in the bay as we entered. Finished up 73 birds of yesterday's collecting this morning at 11 o'clock.

January 6, 1926. Left Auckland, and sailed about twenty miles to the Noises Islands and anchored, seeing several white-faced petrels feeding, after rounding the first point from Auckland. Found a small group of nests on rocky point of island, and got 4 spotted shags, and

a couple of young common shags about the rocks. They are not nesting now. Dominican gulls about, calling as if ready to nest. No nests of petrels seen, nor of shearwaters, though rabbits are plentiful.

January 7. Went over to the small island astern of the Noises, and find it covered with Pelagodroma nests, under the trees. Probably thousands of nests, of a few dead leaves, in various distances and above one another. 30 holes counted in a place 20 feet square. Ran amongst the roots of trees and bushes, and under ferns also. A bird turned loose runs along the ground with wings spread as on the sea. Flew a few yards under the trees, then lit, hunting for a hole to get into. Most of the eggs hatched, and but few being incubated. Some young are partly feathered. A couple of white-breasted shags on the rocks, and a Dominican gull nest seen with egg hatched (?) on rocky point. No macroptera. After dinner we sailed across to gannet rocks off Waineke Island and went ashore for a couple of hours photographing. Birds on young, and a few eggs. Only one egg seen in nests. Somebody collected and broke a lot of eggs awhile back, as there are a lot of shells below the nests. Birds are tame and one picked my hat when I got too close below it. A couple of young were getting their feathers, but they were small, for the most part. The colony was on two rocks joined with low rocks. There were a 100 or more pairs in the colony. Some nests were well made, of seaweed; others are only slight hollows in the soil, with little lining. Hit a few with a stick, to skin, and left at 5 oclock, for Takapunu to go into Auckland, waiting for money to pay bills.

January 11. Got away at 2 P. M. in strong wind and stormy weather. A giant fulmar petrel and a few Cook's, or whalebirds, seen inside the Rangitoto beacon. Anchored a few miles outside the beacon for the night.

Auckland, New Zealand

December 30, 1925. 4.30 P. M. Surrounded by a bunch of roughneck sailors on the dock, asking that I go up and they would tend to me, with Mrs. Beck sitting opposite me, and my own sailors drunk, the captain, with several drinks inside him and offering help which is worse than useless.

Fighting talk from the youngest sailor, and the mate rolling drunk, admitting his drunkenness, and another drunk on the dock urging/him to come on the dock and fight. The crowd watches as I separate the two. Mrs. Beck goes up to ask a policeman if he will kindly come down and arrest the disturber of our peace, on the dock. When she returns the disturber has cleared out.

A friendly Tongan lady comes aboard, knowing all the boys, and helps to talk them into inaction. No, another scraps starts, but this is quelled and the scrappiest sailor goes ashore. One man is flat on the floor in the galley, another drifts into the fore-castle, and the mate lies flat on the house, too drunk to arise.

5.30 P. M. Quiet aboard as the mate and one sailor are asleep. Engineer and one sailor sober. The engineer goes ashore and I hope he keeps sober, as he at times drinks heavily. "How interesting a life!" says the public. Those close to me have valuable advice from Mrs. Beck, Correia, Captain and on down the line. Just how much longer I stay on the job is what I wonder.

December 31. Yo ho, and a bottle of rum! Various parts of the repaired exhaust pipe were put together at 2 P. M. and we were ready to sail, but two sailors were missing. The repaired pipe develops 6 different leaks when the engine is finally started, but we leave the wharf with water aboard, with two sailors missing, and go out into

the stream and anchor. We take the pipe, with two sailors, and go ashore, to the repair shop. At 5 P. M. the pipe is repaired, says the shop boss, and we take it aboard. The mate helps me, as the other sailor has not returned with the two that left after lunch. I am typing this as the engineer works at the pipe. It looks like more shop work, and tomorrow is New Years, the next day (Saturday) is a holiday, so there will be nothing doing for the next three days. Most places have been shut up since Christmas and will be closed until January 4 except some of the retail stores.

all about, spots of white showing as they looked up, and then behind us with the sun ahead. A couple of Cook's observations were made, but no measurements. Sometimes we seem to hear the ship and the engine, but a big bell's tone about noon. Nothing is going on here, but we have some today. Between 10 and 11 we see a small boat toward sunset, and at sunset we have the first snow conditions of a light wind from the northwest, and it has also produced.

January 12. Outside Little Barrier Island in the A. D. we anchor the engine for an hour, in order to catch some birds. We anchored at Burgess Island, where the light house is. I got the engine on and the sailors, who stayed on shore and got a small amount of fuel for the engine, where an abundance of birds was present in numbers, but where there are only a few early in the morning now. Caught 2 in nets, and a little young living petrel (I was dead). This was probably left by the old birds. Many of the birds, and few below, but no birds. I walk out on the boat which is out, and they a few of Willet's and several of the others. I had a few more.

January 12. Up at 3.30 and had a light wind toward the sea. Wind NNW. Few Buller's and carneipes, inside Tiri Tiri Island, feeding and on the water. They sail close to the ship sometimes. Petrels common, feeding astern of vessel. A few gulls about and a flock of terns with gulls fishing near Rangitoto yesterday evening. One or two gannets seen fishing. Went out with the boat for a half hour before noon, and got a couple of Buller's, 7 carneipes, and a gavia where gannets were fishing. Petrels were plenty, but I did not shoot any. In the evening, at six oclock, dozens of petrels were feeding all about, spots of white showing as they bobbed up and down behind us with the sun ahead. A couple of Cook's shearwaters were seen, but no macroptera. Carneipes common between Titi Tiri and the mainland, east. A few Buller's seen about also. Dominican gulls hang about but no terns seen today. Gannets fly down the west side of the coast toward gannet island, and an occasional lone bird seen about the gulf. A light wind from the northwest permits of but slow progress.

January 13. Outside Little Barrier Island in the A. M., we started the engine for an hour, in order to reach Moko Hinau Islands, and anchored at Burgess Island, where the light house is. I met the keeper and two helpers, who showed us about and went to a small island two miles north, where an abundance of birds was present in November, but where there are only a few sooty shearwaters nesting now. Caught 3 on eggs, and a single young diving petrel(?) was found, thin, and probably left by the old birds. Over to another of the islands, and saw holes, but no birds. I went out in the boat after supper, and shot a few of Buller's and carneipes off-shore. 4 Dominican gulls, also. Up anchor at 4 A. M.

January 14. Left with light wind which failed at 11 oclock, and we started the engine going in order to reach outer Chicken Island, where the light is. Found a carneipes on an egg, a few yards from the light, under a flax plant. The hole was a couple of feet deep, and along the edge of the island.

Hen and Chicken Islands.

January 14. Found several nests of carneipes along the top of a cliff, on the windward or ocean side of the island. Holes in 4 feet or more, with a few small dry grass stems for lining. One had a good lining and two eggs, but of different shapes, and one was likely a griseus egg, from its shape. Some were along seams in the cliff, while others ran under the falx plants, or a wiry grass, thick on top. Caught 4 dark lizards on the beach in washed-up seaweed, or kelp. A couple of Cook's petrels, and a couple of white-faced, shot off-shore, with carneipes common, and near Chicken Islands was a flock of red-billed gulls, fishing, and a flock at the islands yesterday. These birds laid eggs this spring, but left them and did not raise young, according to Mr. Fisher, the lighthouse keeper.

January 15. Ashore and found a young Dominican gull, with nest of grass on the open beach. Got a log for firewood and went down to innermost chicken, where I was ashore for a hour, finding a carneipes on egg in nest, similar to those found yesterday. Several nests were found along the top of the ridge. Paroquets evidently had a nest straight down in a hole in a tree, a few feet up from the ground. Moved across to Hen Taranga Island and upon that to near top. Found a few shearwater holes near the beach with white feathers about, likely gavia (?). Near the top a few holes under flax and boulders, but

no birds were found. Parson birds abundant, and young males (?) were trying to sing, everywhere. Several pigeons seen, and a nest found, 10 feet up in a small tree. Bird flushed, and was not seen again. Nest of dry tips of tree which towered over nesting tree, for 30 feet. Pigeons tame, and some flew away a few yards, then lit to watch me. Saddleback pair was tame, and came close to me. There was a small bird, like Fiji robin, but its white breast was seen, and 2 or 3 other species of small birds. Left at 5 o'clock for Poor Knight's Islands, with head wind.

January 16. In the evening, after sunset, prions were sitting on the water, feeding as they swam along. They swim part of the time with heads under the water. In the current streak, 15 miles south of Poor Knight's Island, white-faced petrels were feeding along with the prions, jumping along with extended wings, and seldom beating them. A few Buller's about and a few carneipes. On Poor Knight's Island, found Buller's common, nesting in small colonies, where the soil was loose, and some in small caves. One was seen in a hole and when this was opened, a large lizard was seen with the bird close by it. Birds nest close together, near the top of the cliff, some under the dense bushes. Birds have little difficulty in taking to the air from the top bush. No prion nests, seen, though the island was a likely looking one, which we did not climb because no good place was seen. Gannets on top of one pinnacle rock. All eggs of Buller's found in nests. No young birds. Seven birds kept and 5 females, 2 males. Headed south at 5 P. M., with light wind. Good weather, and light wind since the day after leaving.

January 17. Anchored in Nagle Bay, Great Barrier Islands at 11 A. M.

Saw a parasitic jager chasing a tern a few miles off the island. Buller's and carneipes shearwaters flying about off the north end of the island. A few white-breasted shags in the bay, and a few Dominican gulls also. Saw a single diving petrel near the entrance of the bay, and flying out toward the sea. Wind light, from eastward and north.

January 18. Around to the west end of Anvil Island, and found a colony of gannets nesting on a point of the island, and a few red-billed gulls were standing below them, where they were ready to nest, as I saw one nest fixed up with bits of weed in it. Many gannets flew out and lit on the water for a few minutes and then flew back. Evidently disturbed sometimes, although individual birds were tame. They sit on their nests while I stand close by.

Anvil Island, off Great Barrier Islands.

January 18, 1926. One old bird lovingly scratched the neck of its mate, sitting on nest, in which was young bird, only a few days old. Very little nesting material was used, although a few bits of kelp were seen in two of the nests. Guano is probably taken here, as there are two posts near the edge of the cliff, and little guano on the rookery. 300 or 400 birds, and another 100 on the hillside a few rods away, are getting ready to nest, or perhaps non-breeding birds from a larger colony. There are sheep on the island and while they wander near the colony, they do little damage to the birds, because there is no grass on it.

After lunch, I went ashore with Correia on Channel Island where P. gavia are nesting, three young birds having been found, and several nests opened where the birds had left. Diving petrels also nest here according to Mr. Farra, but none were found, and only the single one seen yesterday has been recorded, up to date. When we came off the islet, a flock of Gavia was seen fishing with a flock of terns, near the island, so I took the small boat and went out for an hour, getting about twenty, as well as a few terns and a red-billed gull. A Cook's shearwater flew up to me, and a couple of carneipes, Buller's, and a single sooty were also about.

We left at 4 oclock for Culver Island. Channel Island has a few low trees or bushes growing on the rocky slopes. A few ferns grow on the top. A flock of terns are resting on the islet, near the place where a wire cable is made fast to hoist material for light, which is placed at the top. As we sail out, white-faced petrels are noticed, as well as carneipes. Several gannets

January 18, 1936. One old bird lovingly separated the nest of its mate, sitting on nest, in which was young bird, only a few days old. Very little nesting material was used, although a few bits of kelp were seen in two of the nests. Geese is probably taken here, as there are two geese near the edge of the cliff, and little guano on the rocky. 300 or 400 birds, and another 100 on the hillside a few rods away, are getting ready to nest, or perhaps non-breeding birds from a larger colony. There are sheep on the island and while they wander near the colony, they do little damage to the birds, because there is no grass on it.

After lunch, I went ashore with Corveta on Channel Island where F. gavia are nesting, three young birds having been found, and several nests opened where the birds had left. Diving petrels also nest here according to Mr. Jarvis, but none were found, and only the single one seen yesterday, has been recorded, up to date. When we came off the island, a flock of Gavia was seen flashing with a flock of terns, near the island, as I took the small boat and went out for an hour, getting about twenty, as well as a few terns and a red-billed gull. A Cook's shearwater flew up to me, and a couple of shearwaters, Bellier's, and a single sooty were also shot. We left at 4 o'clock for Oliver Island. Channel Island has a few low trees or bushes growing on the rocky slopes. A few terns grow on the top. A flock of terns are nesting on the island near the place where a wire cable is made fast to hold material for light, which is placed at the top. As we sail out, white-faced petrels are noticed, as well as shearwaters. Several gulls

fly into the gulf, and dominican gulls follow us a couple of miles or so.

104

January 19. Ashore, at Cuvier, where the keeper took us about to various spots where burrows could be found. Only one single downy, young macropterus was found, three feet from the entrance, on a nest of small sticks and dead leaves. This was in the forest near the top of the island. Several birds were found killed by cats. A colony of mackerel gulls had young nearly ready to fly, on a rocky point about 300 yards from the keeper's house. A lot of young were there, and small nests of a few sticks were noted. A single egg, infertile, was photographed in the nest, and another was seen. The gulls were also nesting on a high rock a 100 yards away. A flock of 100 or more Buller's shearwaters were sitting on the water in the lee of the island as we went in to the beach.

Near Mercury Islands, a lot of Cook's shearwaters were flying about, and Buller's and carneipes, and possibly a few Parkinson's, but no macroptera identified. A few white-chinned petrels were also seen. Mrs. Grahame, the wife of one of the keepers, gave us a half dozen loaves of bread, fresh from the oven.

January 20. Passed White Island in the afternoon, and noted that there were few birds about. A couple of prions were seen, 2 or 3 wandering albatrosses, and Cook's petrels often noted. Macroptera and one or two Buller's, also gannets, seen several times. N E wind prevents our making East Cape, but we got inside Cape Runaway and must tack for a few hours in order to reach East Cape.

January 21. Head wind prevented out making East Cape before night.

January 22. A heavy gale blew all day from the N E and we ran be-

fore it, after getting past East Cape, although we could not see the land, and went by guess. Double-reefed the foresail and staysail, and jib, at midnight, and heaved to.

January 23. There was a heavy wind at daylight, but it died down by 10 oclock, and blew lightly from the southeast. Then a few wandering, a single black-browed albatrosses, plenty of macroptera, and white-faced petrels are also seen. A few Cook's and gannets pass by, 60 miles off-shore. Barometer 29.70 at 5 P. M. Several neglecta shearwaters came around, after the gale. 150 miles south of East Cape.

January 24, 1926. 60 miles east of New Zealand.

Barometer down to 29.50, but the weather was fair, with strong wind at times. A few wandering albatrosses, a number of Buller's shearwaters, as well as macroptera, and a few Cook's. Several Dominican gulls followed the vessel in the P. M. Gannets and shearwaters were fishing, and shearwaters rise as high as the gannets as they circle around. The Buller's fly with slow sailing, with but few beats, and then another sail. The albatrosses did not come about the vessel as usual, although sometimes within a few hundred yards. Floating kelp and a whale indicated feed. A single sooty shearwater was seen.

January 25. A fine morning, with light wind. Shot a regal albatross, sitting on the water ahead of the vessel. It was too oily to skin, so I skeletonized it. Birds were scarce and only a couple of shearwaters, and a gull or two were seen in an hour. Put out the boat about eight oclock. It was hot and there was no wind. I got an albatross and a shearwater, and a heavily-streaked white-faced petrel. Got another later, with little or no streaking.

The wind started to blow from the east and birds appeared. I shot one neglecta, several Buller's, a couple of carneipes, a macropterus, a giant fulmar that came up and started tearing one of the dead Buller's. Another albatross which had the pinkish spot on the neck. Correia made a color sketch before it had been shot an hour. Several griseus were about, but the wind was too strong to do much so we went back on board. Just after we got back, the first cape pigeon that I have seen since leaving South America came around. It flew about several times. Got a prion and saw several after I got back on the ship. Several albatrosses came by to see me while I was out in the boat, while others passed by a 100 yards or so off. We are off Cook's Strait, and saw the lighthouse plainly at 7 oclock. We are now heading S S W with a fair breeze.

January 26. Good weather until afternoon when a strong wind appears. Many assimilis were flying out to seaward in Pegasus Bay 35 miles off-shore and about 40 miles from Banks Peninsula which we are headed for. A giant fulmar, an albatross or two, as well as several gulls flew about us. A sooty shearwater, and several Buller's shearwaters were seen during the forenoon. There was a clear blue sky over the land, which looks windy, and we saw snow on the high hills this morning. Many assimilis and some griseus were flying about off-shore in the strong wind. Several albatrosses were seen. We headed up toward Lyttleton and anchored in calm, 4 miles off the entrance to the harbor. Pulled up the anchor at 5 oclock and went in to Lyttleton where we went up to the wharf and got water. We had free use of the port and newspapers sent down several papers, with the compliments of Christchurch Press Company. Sailors' Society and Seamens' Institute

107

left cards with invitations to use their quarters. A merchant where a few supplies were purchased handed me a small bag of lollies, with the compliments of the store. Everybody seeminly tried to please. Went to Christchurch Museum and talked for four hours with the taxidermist, from whom some ideas about bird skinning were secured. He has some finely-mounted birds on exhibition. Spotted shags particularly took my eye. He has a mounted specimen of blue(?) whale 87 feet long.-- that is, a mounted skeleton. He also has well-mounted penguins. Christchurch is a fine looking city. Bicycles in abundance, and a stand where two old-time cabs, English type, were seen. There are fine large churches, and other public buildings, of stone. Lyttleton is a small seaport town, although the harbor is a good, protected one. Christchurch is 20 minutes distant, by train, through a tunnel. We left at 5 oclock for the open sea and at the entrance to the bay saw some shags on a rock. I put out the small boat, went over and shot a dozen, and found them to be spotted ones. This saved us a trip into Akuna Harbor, 30 miles down the coast where I expected to get them.

January 27. Off Lyttleton, 10 miles. It was calm last night, and this morning until 11 oclock when a light breeze from the east began to blow. I went out in the boat from 5 to 6 and got a couple of giant fulmars as they swung about, hunting. Dominican gulls were sitting on the water not far from the ship, and a Buller's (?). An albatross lighted near them but flew when approached. A few gavis shearwaters flew around, and later in the morning a couple or so joined terns in fishing, when fish appeared on the surface. Spotted shags from a rookery a few miles east of Lyttleton harbor flew out into the bay and I got several. A Rookery was seen on a precipitous rock close inshore, but I did not try to land, as

it was very steep. I mentioned assimilis shearwaters as being common, a couple of days ago, but they were undoubtedly gavia. They seem a little farther along in the moult than the birds of Hauriki Gulf, which we got a week or more ago. We secured a parasitic jager which was flying around, preying on the terns. Have seen 4 or 5 since leaving Fiji, one in Hauriki Gulf.

January 28. Light wind and calm until evening. I was out in the A. M. and got 3 Buller's shearwaters, a wandering albatross, several gavia and carneipes. At 7 the wind which had blown from the N W for awhile went calm and a sudden squall from the south ushered in a blow. Got double-reefed sails on just in time, and the jibs in, although 3 of the reef points tore the sail when the squall struck. There was a gale all night and we stood out with double-reefed fore-sail, and staysail.

January 30. There is a hard wind and we are laying in with two sails up. I saw a blackheaded petrel in the evening, and several wandering albatrosses, one of which was caught on a line.

January 31. The weather is clearing, but the wind is dead ahead down the coast, and little headway can be made until it shifts. We saw a flock of gavia on the water south of Akaroa Harbor as we stand in.

February 1. There is a strong south wind, and in the P. M. we decided to run into Akaroa harbor until the wind shifts, as we made bu a few miles to the south in 24 hours. Several Buller's albatrosses were seen about the entrance and inside ^{also} a couple of cape pigeons about two miles outside. I saw one other cape pigeon here a few days ago.

Akarea, New Zealand.

February 4, 1926.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

We came in here night before last to give a southerly wind time to moderate, as we were making about ten miles a day south against it. The next day was fine inside, with a steadily falling barometer, until it stopped at 29.48, with no wind. We staid, however, and yesterday a strong gale from the south. Today it is moderating so we may pull out this evening. I sent Correia and Hicks out day before yesterday and they managed to get a Dominican gull, a common shag, and a penguin.

Somehow, the Government located us and sent us an urgent telegram yesterday saying that Mr. Oliver of the Dominion Museum wanted to accompany us to the southern islands. I managed, when at Wellington, to put him off but yesterday had to agree. A disillusioned museum man will reach New Zealand port in a month or so. He probably thinks this yacht is run on the lines of the one run by the angel who pays for this one.

I have two pessimistic associates in the Captain, and Correia, now. Correia gets on deck sometimes at sea, with two sweaters on, and looks for land where he hopes we might put the anchor down. Since leaving Auckland we have had three gales, and have been a week from Lyttleton, 50 miles from here. The first gale did a lot of damage to boats at Auckland and destroyed plenty of fruit. We laid to 6 hours, and sail, sometimes, with double-reefed foresail and staysail, for canvas.

In this port, we have had practically the whole popu-

lation, and some surrounding farmers on board, after foolishly showing two schoolboys a couple of skins. I enclose a few lines I typed one day in Auckland, when waiting for eventualities. I am beginning to think more and more that I am getting too old and crabbed to manage this outfit. I am quite sure that Correia would endorse these thoughts.

As I wrote before, I do not care to leave Mrs. Beck alone so much as I have in the past, and I think it would be well if you send a companion to keep Correia company. If I retain the present crew, I think a new man would prove helpful. I am liable to fire the captain at any time. He was extremely near the gate in Suva. Although I have always calculated that an old captain is more desirable than a young one my experience with them has been, in many ways, disappointing. I sent one home from Galapagos, and let the mate take the captain's place, which he did very well.

I enclose bills with this. Correia has had 83 pounds in cash since we last settled. This, at 4.86, is \$403.38 with I assume the Museum will deduct from his salary. Bill No. 57, in the present lot, has his receipt for it. I trust you have sent funds to Auckland for there are more than enough delays to suit me, without having to cable before we can leave, when ready for a trip.

I am hoping to get to some of the south islands, but am none too optimistic as to the results. It is certainly cold here, at 44 S., at least for us, fresh from the tropics. If you could get Bryan, or a man like him, for New Hebrides, it would be worthwhile.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

P. S. Am sending a dozen prints which I found time for yesterday.

Have good one of Buller's and Carneiro's still to print.

factor, and some surrounding features on board, after looking
showing two photographs & copies of letters. I enclosed a few lines
I typed one day in Auckland, when waiting for eventuality. I am
beginning to think more and more that I am getting too old and
cramped to manage this outfit. I am quite sure that Corveta
would endorse these thoughts.

As I wrote before, I do not care to leave Mrs. Beck alone
so much as I have in the past, and I think it would be well if you
sent a companion to keep Corveta company. If I retain the pro-
sent crew, I think a new man would prove helpful. I am liable to
fire the captain at any time. He was extremely near the gate in
Gave. Although I have always calculated that an old captain is
more desirable than a young one my experience with them has been
in many ways, disappointing. I sent one home from Galapagos, and
let the mate take the captain's place, which he did very well.
I enclosed Billie Whistler's. Corveta has had 83 pounds in
cash since we last settled. This, at 4.86, is \$400.38 with I as-
sume the Reserve will deduct from his salary. Bill No. 57, in the
present lot, has his receipt for it. I trust you have sent funds
to Auckland for there are more than enough delays to suit me, with-
out having to cable before we can leave, when ready for a trip.

I am hoping to get to some of the south islands, but am
none too optimistic as to the result. It is certainly cold here,
at 44 S., at least for me, fresh from the tropics. If you could
get Bryan, or a man like him, for New Hebrides, it would be worth-
while.

Sincerely,

R. E. Beck

P. S. Am sending a dozen prints which I found time for yesterday.
I've found one of Buller's and Corveta's will go printing.

February 4.

111

There was a heavy wind yesterday, but it was better this morning and in the evening came from the N.W., so we will pull out early tomorrow. I went out in the boat towards the entrance in the afternoon, where Correia and Hicks got a shag gull and penguin day before yesterday. I got four shags, three gulls, two terns and nine penguins and then had to quit as the wind switched and I had to pull both ways against it for three miles. I sent Correia on foot along the shore to look up penguins, and with a Maori dog, he found three under the bushes. I saw a single Buller's albatross inside the heads and when we came in, several were inside. This evening a single sooty shearwater swung up the bay a couple of miles from the entrance and flew on past me. Penguins were in flocks of four and six, as well as singles and pairs on the water. Spotted shags flew out to rookeries from inside the bay and a few terns were fishing inside the heads aways.

February 5.

We were out at daylight. The glass was down again to 29.50, but we headed out and at noon headed back as wind was high, but failed to fetch entrance and stood out again. We double-reefed and at midnight took in the mainsail as the wind blew a gale.

February 6.

112

There was a heavy wind all day, but it lightened toward evening. There was a heavy roll and the glass was up to 29.60 at noon, but went to 29.55 at six P.M. Harbor at dark was about fifteen miles W. by N. An albatross or two and a couple of giant fulmars were about during the day. Sooty and gavia shearwaters were also seen. A cold wind blew as if from ice.

February 7.

There was a light wind in the morning, but glass went down to 29.38. It was drizzly and overcast. The wind was from the S.W. and variable. We hoisted the mainsail, doublereefed and sailed N.W. to start. I wired from Akaroa to Oliver Dominion Museum man to join us in Stewart Island by the 9th. He wanted to join before, but now insists again through the government, so I acceded.

February 8.

The wind began yesterday in the afternoon and there has been a gale ever since. We anchored last night at nine P.M. outside Lyttleton and dragged slowly until this morning. We then lifted anchor and beat in to get closer under land. Buller's albatross and gulls were astern and I saw a cape pigeon on the water astern also at noon. I saw it yesterday when the breeze began. The barometer is now 29.70, but the wind is still dead ahead for the south.

February 9.

113

The day opened cloudy with fast clouds from the South. At eleven o'clock the barometer dropped from 29.82 to 29.76. The wind was lighter so we stayed here until there was a change. Terns have a colony on the point of the mainland on the cliffs. There is still too much wind to row over. The birds carry food to nests past the ship. There are a few gulls astern and a Buller's albatross flies along and lights at times. A light wind from the East began at three P.M. and we sailed again. Six miles out a single gannet was seen fishing and later, on the water. We went to the tern rookery and found several hundred terns on jutting point with young and a few young flying about. Some went out a few hundred yards and lit on the water, fluttered and washed and were into the air again. Not a shearwater was seen as we got out six miles, although other days when there was a breeze blowing, we saw a number, mostly gavias.

February 10.

A strong wind comes from the N.E. and the barometer drops from 29.70 to 29.37 at one P.M. We see many sooty and a few gavia shearwaters and three or four diving petrels as we scud along under reefed sails. A dark greyish tern was noticed and several bits of thistle came floating down the wind with land at least twenty miles to the north. The barometer says 29.27 at four fifteen P.M. with a heavy N.E. wind

blowing and we doublereef and get ready for worse weather. At eight P.M. the wind drops for a few minutes and starts from the South with the barometer 29.22! We take in the mainsail and keep doublereefed foresail and staysail. Rain and wind during the night.

February 11.

The barometer is 29.23 at seven A.M. and rises slowly to 29.32 at two P.M. With gale and drizzle and heavy sea and only doublereefed foresail up we ride fairly well and don't take so much water as when forging ahead. Under two sails we lay about broadside to swell and roll plenty. A giant fulmar and a few sooty shearwaters are about and a blackheaded petrel is also seen. Correia longs for land and I am about decided to run over to Chatham Islands, 400 east, and let the southern ones go, for it is evidently an abnormal season here as well as in the northern hemisphere. Heavy floods in spring, drought in summer, and now four gales have delayed us since starting on this trip south.

February 12.

The wind and sea are much lighter this morning, and all sails were up about eight. The barometer is 29.60. We headed out towards Antipodes Island. We are leaving the government man at Stewart Island which is 250 miles dead to windward from here. We can run there when wind shifts if not too near an island, or will wireless him from Chatham. A couple of albatrosses

115
were about. Blackheaded petrels were seen, as well as a few sooty shearwaters and also perhaps axillaris.

February 13.

The wind was lighter this morning and I went out in the boat from nine until noon getting five wandering albatrosses, two whitechin fulmars, three inexpectatas, a broadbill prion, a nereis and four blackbellied petrels and four axillaris? shearwaters. The wind started from the north at noon and I was out a couple of hours getting a few more birds. A skua came up to me and was shot. It was the first seen on the trip. A minute ago another came about the ship and I shot it and picked it up with a net. Only a couple of smaller albatrosses were about, although several other wandering ones were seen, but no royal. Sooty shearwaters frequently flew about. The skua and the whitechin fulmar had barnacles in their gullets. They were likely from kelp floating, as I saw barnacles on that. While this northerly wind holds, I will head back toward Stewart Island. A couple of diving petrels were seen at 47 S, 177 E. All my labels on birds since arriving in the vicinity of New Zealand, have been labeled West instead of East longitude. Correia called my attention to it today when he started to label some of those I shot today.

February 14.

There has been a fair breeze all day from the

S.W. and at noon we were 200 miles from Antipodes Is. 116
west of Bounty Islands. A skua came around a couple
of times, flew close to the ship and two times chased
a wandering albatross a hundred yards or so until the
albatross lit on the water and the skua went on. There
were few birds except albatrosses and blackbellied
petrels of which two or three were about sometimes.
A prion and several sooty shearwaters were seen. Yes-
terday we headed for Stewart Island until this morn-
ing when the wind broke off to the S.W. and then we
went for the Antipodes which we will work and then
head back to Stewart.

February 15.

I skinned nine albatrosses (wandering) and a
few smaller birds shot Saturday. I saw a sooty
albatross this afternoon and several lesson's shear-
waters. We are thirty miles from Antipodes Is.
where we hope to anchor in the morning. It is six
P.M. and we are nearing Antipodes Is. In a tide rip
a dozen wandering albatrosses sit. A few fly around
with set wings, though there is practically no wind.
A great gray prion shearwater flies by and all
about crested? penguins have been calling all day.
A skua flies over the vessel and this morning one
picked up a wounded blackbellied petrel that I had
not secured, and flew off a few hundred yards, killed
it and started to pick it. Diving petrels fly off
on rapid wing and assimilis and lesson's are frequently

west of County Island. It was seen around a couple
of times. These birds on the ship and on shore showed
a wandering albatross a painted parrot or so until the
albatross lit on the water and the other went on. There
were few birds except albatrosses and black-billed
petrels of which but a few were seen about noon.
A frigate and several sooty terns were seen. Yes-
terday we headed for Stewart Island until this morn-
ing when the wind broke off to the S.W. and then we
went for the albatross which we will visit and then
head back to Stewart.

February 18.

I planned with albatrosses (several) and a
few smaller birds near Stewart. I saw a sooty
albatross this afternoon and several frigate's shear-
waters. We are thirty miles from Stewart Is.
where we hope to anchor in the morning. It is six
P.M. and we are hearing albatrosses. In a little while
a dozen wandering albatrosses all. I see the ground
with sea winds, though there is practically no wind.
A great grey petrel was observed this by and all
about Stewart? Penguins have been seen within 200 yds.
I also flew over the vessel and this morning one
plucked up a wounded black-billed petrel that I had
not secured, and flew off a few hundred yards. Killed
it and started to pick it. During petrel's fly-off
on rapid wing and sometimes and frigate's are frequently

117
seen. Nereis petrels are scarce, but the blackbellied
are common. A low fog hangs over the isle. While
usually the diving petrels fly close to the water, an
occasional one gets up in the air a hundred feet and
flies along at that height. Two cape pigeons fly
around us as we near land, but we saw none outside.
Kelp is often seen in the water and barnacles cover
parts of it. I am typing this on deck as we near land.
I shot two sooty albatrosses today and saw another.
Prions are seen sometimes and I secured four today.
They are in scattered singles, different from the
numbers seen off Poor Knight Islands north of Auckland.
The albatrosses measured yesterday were barely ten
feet in extent. No royal was seen here, but is said
to nest on Campbell Island, S.W. of here. Sooty
shearwaters are frequent here and several *inexpectata*
shot by today. Diving petrels are flying past us and
the cape pigeon circles also. The barometer is high,
30.02. The low dense fog makes things depressing.
A gray tern flies by, one we have not yet taken in
New Zealand. It is six-thirty P.M. and the fog hangs
over the islands, but it is clear outside of them.
Four cape pigeons have followed us now a half a mile
from the north point of the island. Black, forbidding
cliffs face the eastern side close to the water, but
higher up grass is seen. Little penguins go by in a
flock, diving like porpoises as they jump clear of
the water. Two whitechinned fulmars were shot today
and another one seen. I shot fifty-one birds before

are common. A few days ago over the lake. While usually the diving petrels fly close to the water, an occasional one gets up in the air a hundred feet and flies along at that height. The cape pigeons fly around us as we near land, but we saw none today. They are often seen in the water and sometimes over parts of it. I am typing this on deck as we near land. I shot two sooty albatrosses today and saw another. Petrels are seen sometimes and I secured four today. They are in scattered singles, different from the numbers seen off Poor Knights Islands north of Auckland. The albatrosses scattered yesterday were barely ten feet in extent. The royal was seen here, but is said to nest on Campbell Island, S.W. of here. Sooty albatrosses are frequent here and several immatures shot by today. Diving petrels are flying about in the upper regions of the air. The petrel is high, 30,000. The low house for makes today descending. I have seen this bird, one we have not yet taken in New Zealand. It is six-thirty P.M. and the birds are over the islands, but it is clear outside of them. Poor cape pigeons have followed us now a half a mile from the north point of the island. Black, foraging birds face the eastern side close to the water. The higher up grass is seen. Little petrels go to a flock, diving like porpoises as they jump clear of the water. Two white-headed fulmars were shot today and another one seen. I shot fifty-one birds before

breakfast at eight o'clock, which is the most birds I ever shot before breakfast. Four or five were species I had never taken before. We ran into north anchorage, but it did not look good as the wind entered, so we went around to Ringdove Bay and tried to get bottom there until after dark; then we went to sea and laid off all night.

February 17.

We got back to the island and went in the boat and sounded, getting eighteen fathoms close to kelp. We anchored and started for shore, seeing five sea elephants on a little beach where we were unable to land. We finally got up on the rocks where the walking was very difficult and we made slow progress for an hour until we got up onto a level plateau with rolling country about. Wandering albatrosses were nesting here and I got several pictures before it began to rain. It rained all the afternoon and we worked back through wet grass. I carried one young albatross with some down on its neck and we saw one other young nearly ready to fly. The latter was headed down to the coast perhaps, but he had not got into the hard going where he could have made no progress. Some birds were setting on eggs and one pair were setting on the ground, one pulling soil and grass and placing it about her, starting a nest. A few feet away was the beginning of another nest which they had discarded. Another bird was setting

at least at night, which is the usual time
I ever shot before breakfast. Your Mr. Pitts here
speaks I had never taken before. We ran into water
apocalypse, but it did not look as the wind
entered, so we went around to Ringrove Bay and tried
to get bottom there until after dark: then we went
to sea and laid off all night.

February 17.

We got back to the island and went in the boat
and rounded, getting eighteen fathoms close to help.
We anchored and started for shore, seeing the sea
elephants on a little beach where we were unable to
land. We finally got up on the rocks where the
walking was very difficult and we made slow progress
for an hour until we got up onto a level plateau with
rolling country about. Reaching the plateau we
noticed here and I got several pictures before it
began to rain. It rained all the afternoon and we
worked back through wet grass. I carried one young
elephant with some down on its neck and we saw one
other young nearly ready to fly. The latter was
headed down to the coast perhaps, but he had not got
into the hard going where he might have made no
progress. Some birds were settling on the ground and one
pair were settling on the ground, one walking and
and grass and plants it about ten, including a nest.
A few feet away was the beginning of another nest
which they had started. Another bird was sitting

119

on an egg with the burrow of a shearwater within six feet, and on digging down into the tundra, a young shearwater was found a few days old. Whether *lessoni*, *inexpectata*, or something else, I am not sure. Large burrows where birds had been working lately were seen; perhaps whitechinned fulmars or *priofinus*. Skuas were everywhere, sitting on elevated mounds, and all over were skeletons of birds they had eaten. A few prions, but *inexpectata* and *lessoni* were the usual ones. Albatrosses in pairs or triplets, stood around, spreading wings to full extent and calling, snapping bills together and love making generally. Pipits and paroquets were not plentiful and we got but one paroquet and two pipits, the latter on the rocks as we were ready for the boat. One of these, a young one, was so tame that I hit it with my hat on the rocks. We saw a half dozen, perhaps of each kind, but lost two other paroquets in the thick grass. Along the shore, everywhere they climb up, were crested penguins and in the waters about the island were others. After we got on board, the rain ceased and after supper, I went along the shore in the small boat and found a dozen giant fulmars in the water close to a small rookery of penguins. I shot a couple and found that they were moulting their wing feathers, and most of the primaries at once and several could not fly, but pattered over the water, reminding me of steamer ducks in South American waters. Along side of a penguin rookery were several skuas and I shot about ten, leav-

... and on digging down into the sand, a young
sheep was found a few days old. The other lessons
inexpedient, or something else, I am not sure. Large
burrows were also seen and been working largely were seen.
Perhaps whitened feathers or particles. Skins
were everywhere, sitting on elevated mounds, and all
over were skeletons of birds they had eaten. A few
prison, but inexpedient and lessons were the usual
ones. Albatrosses in pairs or triads, stood around
spreading wings to full extent and calling, especially
with together and love making especially. Birds and
parrots were not plentiful and we got but one par-
rot and two birds. The latter on the rocks as we
were ready for the boat. One of these, a young one,
was so tame that I hit it with my hat on the rocks.
We saw a half dozen, perhaps of each kind, but lost
two other parrots in the thick grass. Along the
shore, everywhere they could be seen, were several
and in the water about the island were others. After
we got on board, the rain ceased and after sunset,
went along the shore in the small boat and found a
dozen giant terns in the water close to a small
rookery of gulls. I shot a couple and found that
they were moulted their wing feathers, and most of
the primaries at once and several could not fly, but
passed over the water, remaining as of almost ducks
in South American water. Along side of a gull
rookery were several others and I shot about ten, sev-

ing as many flying around and going back to light. Most were in dark plumage and I was unable to get the lightest one as he was wary. A few Dominican gulls were on the islets and a half dozen redbill terns were also seen. As darkness came, shearwaters appeared, a flock of sooty flying close to the water as dense fog came along the coast. High in the air whitechinned, priofinus and lessoni were noted and several shot. Wandering albatrosses were always flying about, but the sooty are scarce. A diving petrel flew into the forecastle during the night and was captured.

February 18.

There was a heavy fog in the morning and I put out the boat about nine to work close by the ship, but the wind started from the north and we had some rocks astern of 200 yards, so we had to get out in a hurry. The propeller fouled in the kelp and the engine could not help, but we got out safely, and went around south of the island, seeing dozens of albatrosses sitting on the water, several of them sooty. There are perhaps fifty pairs of sooty on the island, while maybe a thousand or more wandering. Cape pigeons came to the vessel to feed on refuse and the boys caught four in the net for picking up birds. Perhaps twenty were around. On whatever rocks the penguins could climb, they were sitting and moulting; many were in the water. Off shore a little way, blackbellied petrels were feeding and the high flying

Most were in dark plumage and I was unable to see
the light out as he was very dark. The bird's feet
were on the inside and a half dozen small birds were
also seen. An albatross came, apparently appeared,
a flock of sooty flying close to the water as I came
for crew along the coast. High in the air white-winged
ptarmigan and jaegers were noted and several other
migrating albatrosses were always flying about, but
the sooty are scarce. A single gull flew into the
forecastle during the night and was captured.

February 18:

There was a heavy fog in the morning and I got
out the boat about nine to work close by the ship,
but the wind started from the north and we had some
trouble to get out to 800 yards. As we had to get out to
sail. The propeller fouled in the hole and the
engine could not sail, but we got out safely, and
went around south of the island, seeing several of
albatrosses sitting on the water, several of them
sooty. There are perhaps fifty pairs of sooty on
the island, while maybe a thousand or more wandering.
Gull pigeons came to the vessel to feed on refuse and
the boys caught four in the net for nothing as birds.
Perhaps twenty were around. On whatever rocks the
pigeons could climb they were killed and eaten;
many were in the water. The shore a little way
black-billed petrels were feeding and the high flying

albatrosses and skuas indicated the coming gale the rapidly falling glass warned us was ahead. Eleven days of gales in the last eighteen days, says the Captain, referring to his logbook. Everyone is disgusted with the cold weather and it remains to be seen whether we go south from Stewart, or north. The passenger carrying necessity constantly irritates me when I think of it.

February 19.

The wind began in the morning and increased with sea until six-thirty P.M. As I type this the barometer is 29.40 with Stewart Island over 400 miles to the windward. I decided to run back to Antipodes and from there to Bounty and Chatham, cutting out the other islands where other species of albatrosses nest. The ship and crew are not fitted for cold weather and the foresail is old, a new one being ready for us on return to Auckland. We are running now with doublereefed foresail and staysail. Over half the time in the last twenty days, gales have been blowing and we have been hove to most of that time. Albatrosses and shearwaters were common today. A blackbrowed just passed. A sooty was about and eight wandering were counted this afternoon. A few blackbellied petrels followed and assimilis, lessoni and priofinus were frequent. Prions were also noted.

12

regiment following glass which at the time showed

days of gales in the last eighteen days, says the

Captain, referring to his logbook. Everyone is dis-

gusted with the cold weather and it remains to be seen

whether we go south from Stewart, or north. The

passenger carrying necessity constantly irritates me

when I think of it.

February 19.

The wind began in the morning and increased with

sea until six-thirty P.M. As I type this the barometer

is 29.40 with Stewart Island over 400 miles to the

windward. I decided to run back to Antipodes and fire

there to Bonny and Charles, cutting off the other

islands where other species of albatrosses nest. The

ship and crew are not fitted for cold weather and the

forecast is still a new one being read for us on re-

turn to Auckland. We are running now with diminished

forecast and steadily. Over half the time in the last

twenty days, gales have been blowing but we have been

down to wind of that time. Libinia and other albatrosses

were common today. A black-browed gull passed. A

sooty was about and eight wandering were counted in

afternoon. A few black-bellied petrels followed and

caulimias, jaegers and pratincoles were frequent. Petrels

were also noted.

February 20.

122

We are nearing Antipodes Island, and fresh winds still come from the N.W. There are plenty of *procinus* and *lessoni*, as well as blackbellied petrels. A couple of sooty albatrosses and several wandering ones were around; none of the others. *Assimilis* and a couple of diving petrels were noticed. The barometer which was 29.30 this morning is now 29.45, so weather should clear tomorrow. There are no trees on the island, but long tussock grass, ferns and moss. A parasitic jager passed us just now two miles off Antipodes Island. I shot one off Lyttleton and saw others north to New Zealand. One giant fulmar, skinned yesterday had a penguin in its stomach, - a lot of back and meat at least and a bird molting with fresh feathers on its back which was partly eaten.

February 21.

I went ashore with the camera to the penguin rookery, one of twenty or so about the shores of the island. I took a number of pictures of birds moulting, pipits walking around and penguins picking flies. They were very tame and came close to us. I also got a picture of a young sea elephant lying near the penguins. There were five others on the beach 150 yards away. Skuas stood about in the penguin rookery and sooty albatrosses were seen in a hole in the cliff. Several were flying along the cliffs. Lesson's fulmars

We are getting into the island, and I think
will come from the N.W. There are plenty of
birds and insects, as well as black-billed gulls.
A couple of noisy albatrosses and several wandering
ones were around; none of the albatrosses, Cassin's and
a couple of diving petrels were noticed. The bar-
ometer which was 29.70 this morning is now 29.45, so
weather should clear tomorrow. There are no trees
on the island, but long grass, ferns and moss.
A parasitic lizard passed us just now two miles off
Antipodes Island. I shot one off Lyttelton and saw
others north to New Zealand. One giant lizard,
skinned yesterday had a penguin in its stomach.
A lot of black and red at least and a bird molting
with fresh feathers on its back which was partly
seen.

February 21.

I went ashore with the camera to the penguin
rookery, one of them or so about the shore of the
island. I took a number of pictures of birds molting,
pigeons walking around and penguins looking like
They were very tame and close to me. I also got
a picture of a young seal elephant lying near the
penguin. There were five others on the beach 150
yards away. These stood about in the penguin rookery
and noisy albatrosses were seen in a hole in the cliff.
Several were flying about the cliffs. Landon's

flew about as the darkness came. Sooty shearwaters were also seen a half mile off shore.

123

February 22.

It rained and I worked about the ship. Penguins and other birds were about.

February 23.

I went into the interior with Hicks and found a pair of *lessoni* and *priofinus* in the nests or rather holes they were digging. The pair of *lessoni* had organs not at all enlarged; the male looked as though he might have bred. I found one young downy *priofinus* and several young *lessoni*. They were all on dry nests of a few grass stems and feathers, though the burrows were damp. They were scattered about everywhere and frequently ran several feet just under the surface of the ground. On top of the island a number of nests were noticed with water standing in the entrance, and some had so much that the birds had not entered since the heavy rain of a couple of days ago. At one spot seventeen skulls of shearwaters, *lessoni*, principally, were seen killed and eaten by skuas. A nest likely was within a few feet. The skuas are not nesting now. Albatrosses were setting on nests everywhere and probably over a thousand pairs were on the island. Many were right on top nesting, while the shearwaters were commoner on slopes and in the valley. Four snipes were seen and two of them secured. They

February 22.

I rained and I worked about the valley. ... and other birds were about.

February 23.

I went into the interior with birds and found a pair of lessons and visiting in the nests of other holes they were digging. The pair of lessons had organs not at all enlarged; the male looked as though he might have bred. I found one young young specimen and several young lessons. They were all on top of a few grass stems and bushes. Though the bushes were deep. They were scattered about everywhere and frequently ran several feet just under the surface of the ground. On top of the island a number of nests were noticed with water standing in the entrance, and some had as well that the birds had not started there the heavy rain of a couple of days ago. At one nest I saw a pair of lessons, lessons, lessons, lessons, lessons were seen killed and eaten by them. I had nearly as within a few feet. The others are not nesting now. Albatrosses were sitting on nests everywhere and probably over a thousand pairs were on the island. Many were right on top of bushes, while the others were common on slopes and in the valley. Four pairs were seen and two of them were...

flushed and flew a few yards and dropped in the grass again much like small rail. One flew but a few yards from me and dropped into the grass but could not be flushed again. They ran fast for a few feet and then stopped. Paroquets also flew and dropped to the ground in the ferns and high grass, running along under the tussock grass to fly from another spot. Albatrosses spread wings facing one another and flex them inward at full spread. A couple of young with considerable down on them were found, both being thin birds. They had possibly been deserted by their parents, as new nesting season is now on. Penguins are in full moult now. After supper I went out in the boat and got a dozen priofinus shearwaters as they flew in from the sea. There were no lessoni or whiteshinned as on the first night when a thick fog hung over the land. A couple of diving petrels fly along not far off the land every evening.

February 24.

I went out in boat and got three sooty albatrosses along the cliffs when they dropped lower than usual. Several pairs sailed along high out of gunshot, frequently lighting on ledges and calling hoarse crauaas.

We left at daybreak with a fresh breeze for Bounty Is. a hundred miles north. Correia is out of commission, with his hands tied up from arsenic poisoning, not being able to get it through his head that arsenic cannot be handled like flour or cornmeal. He rubbed it on penguin skins with his hands when the spoon did

not satisfy him. Hicks and I worked yesterday and today finishing up the birds. He has a few cuts and I only have seven on the right hand with a few on the left. Correia counting carefully yesterday obtained a census of eighteen on his two hands.

February 25.

I am lost somehow as yesterday's notes do not apply to today.

February 26.

We approached Bounty Is. at eight A.M., seeing many prions and assimilis as common birds about; also a blackbellied petrel. Many blackbellied petrels undoubtedly nest at the Antipodes, but several small outlying islets where they may nest are unclimbable. Nereis petrels are scarce seemingly. I got three 30 miles off the Antipodes. Giant fulmars were flying about the cliffs of the Antipodes the day before we left and they may nest there. I am not sure, but I think some of them are unable to fly for a few days for they lose their primaries all at once, according to some specimens collected. These were swimming close along the shore near some moulting penguins, and at one penguin rookery four were seen on the land and ran ahead of us before leaving. I saw probably a hundred albatrosses at close range on the island and not one of them had a perfectly white head. The whitest showed some tranverse markings on the back. I think likely the regal albatross is different. I regret that I could not get to Adams Island where the

today finished at the 10th. He had a few more
and I only have seen in the field with a few
on the left. Corvina remains certainly yesterday
obtained a degree of blindness on the two hands.

February 23.

I am not certain as to whether a note is not made

to today.

February 23.

We approached Punta La at eight A.M. seeing
many persons and animals as common birds about; also
a black-billed gull. Many black-billed gulls
undoubtedly nest at the Antipodes, but several small
ovular islands where they may nest are undoubtedly
these islands are scarce assembly. I got three 20
miles off the Antipodes. Giant terns were flying
about the cliffs of the Antipodes the day before we
left and they may nest there. I am not sure, but I
think some of them are possible to fly for a few days
for they lose their feathers all at once according
to some specimens collected. These were returning
close along the shore near some working pens.
and at one peculiar rocky tower four were seen in the 1st
and ran ahead of us before leaving. I saw probably
a hundred albatrosses at close range on the island
and not one of them had a featherly white head. The
whitest showed some plumage markings on the back.
I think likely the great albatross is different. I
regret that I could not get to those islands where the

February 27.

We landed in the afternoon on one of the Bounty Islands and found it covered with crested penguins and Shy?Albatrosses as tame as the penguins. The albatrosses had young beginning to feather. The nests were of mud and penguin feathers mixed into a solid mass; some were built well up. Prions were calling under the rocks and a number were taken. Giant fulmars were in the water about the island and a dozen or more cape pigeons came about the vessel. Although a couple of skuas were seen offshore, not one seen on the shore, contrasting strongly with the Antipodes where dozens were everywhere. A single shag was seen in the water near the shore and several were seen as we neared the island four miles and less away. Several fur seal were on the rocks as we went ashore, some of them young ones. Penguins were moulting and a very few with down on were noted. Several albatrosses stood together on a rock and all were as tame as other kinds in other places I have visited. No vegetation was seen on any of the several islands; solid granite rock seemingly composed the land. Flocks of dozens of prions were on the water a short distance off the island. Albatrosses also were on the water washing perhaps, as many were dirty from the muddy water on the island through which penguins wade. Not an albatross of this species was seen over five miles to the south of the islands,

We landed in the afternoon on one of the many islands and found it covered with grass, ferns, and other vegetation. The albatrosses, the nests were of mud and pebbles mixed into a solid mass; some were built well up. Birds were calling under the rocks and a number were taken. Giant terns were in the water about the island and a dozen or more were seen about the vessel. Although a couple of albatrosses were seen offshore, but none on the shore, contrasting strongly with the albatrosses which were seen everywhere. A single shear was seen in the water near the shore and several were seen as we rounded the island four miles and less away. Several terns were on the rocks as we went ashore, some of them young ones. Terns were nesting and a very few with young on were noted. Several albatrosses stood together on a rock and all were as tame as other birds in other places I have visited. No vegetation was seen on any of the several islands; solid granite rock seemingly composed the land. Flocks of dozens of terns were on the water a short distance off the island. Albatrosses were also seen on the water washing pebbles, as many were dirty from the muddy water on the island through which particles were. Not an albatross of this species was seen over five miles to the south of the islands.

but we saw them far to the north as we neared New Zealand from the north. The wind shifted to east as we came off from shore; the first easterly wind since we reached New Zealand. The glass is 30.05 tonight.

February 28.

We came close in on the west shore of Bounty Island while the boat went ashore for albatrosses which were swinging bout over the water with frequent cape pigeons sailing past us and whalebirds also in and out. As I glance up, a wandering albatross passes between the ship and shore 200 yards away. Giant fulmars circle around and a single priofinus shearwater and a single blackbellied petrel were noted this morning. Shags are seen on the water, but none on the cliff where I got ten yesterday. A starling was seen, a straggler from New Zealand over 300 miles. We went ashore and around to the cabin where the stores are placed, but found the house in poor shape, the top and sided mostly gone, with the boxes open to the weather and penguins fighting for sitting places on some boxes. Nothing has been done for years evidently. A single starling was seen flying from one island to another. Prions were everywhere under rocks and one sat in the open at the feet of a couple of penguins and called a number of times while I took pictures of it. I saw pairs under slabs of rocks. The albatrosses had young and a few were beginning nests of mud and penguin feathers. Most

landed from the north. The wind shifted to west
as we came off the shore; the first landing was
since we reached New Zealand. The place is 30.00
longitude.

February 28.

We came across in the west shore of New Zealand
while the boat went ashore for albatrosses
which were bringing food over the water with the
young birds calling loudly for the adults.
also to eat out. As I glance up, a wandering

albatross passed between the ship and shore 200

yards away. Great numbers of birds were seen on the water,
flocks of albatrosses and a single black-billed gull
were noted this morning. These are seen on the water,
but none on the cliff where I got on yesterday.

Starting was seen, a straggler from the island over
300 miles. He went ashore and spread to the cliffs
where the birds are placed, but found the house in
poor shape. The top and sides nearly gone, with the
boxes open to the weather and general lighting for
sitting places on new boxes. Nothing has been done
for years evidently. A single straggler was seen.

Flying from one island to another, birds were everywhere
where water rocks and one was in the open at the foot
of a couple of peaks and called a number of times
while I took pictures of it. I saw others under albatross
of rocks. The albatrosses had young and a few were
beginning nests of mud and general features. That

nests were but a few inches or less, as it is hard, or rather slow work to get material. They were well built and when picked up by one side they held. There were penguins all over the island where it was possible to reach and flocks in the water came into landing places and up rugged pathways. They go jumping through the water or out of it like porpoises, sometimes abreast, and a few were seen following one another. A couple of skuas were seen, a few Dominican gulls and shags, not plentiful, though a number were seen and ten or so shot on a cliff while resting. Single birds were seen three miles or so offshore fishing. Fur seals were playing in the kelp and a couple of dozen or more young were seen. We saw probably fifty or so seals which were so tame that they came up to the boat and to the oars in the water. Giant fulmars were close along the shore and a number of cape pigeons also. A single blackbellied petrel was seen near the island and as we went north on the 28th, we saw one ten miles north and a single prionotus shearwater. Albatrosses sit on the water a few hundred yards off shore and feed, as do the prions. The glass is 30.05 and there is an easterly wind as we leave.

February 28.

Correia goes ashore and gets a dozen albatrosses and we leave at one P.M. for Chatham Island. At dusk several blackbellied petrels are astern, as well as a couple of cape pigeons and two giant fulmars.

or rather blue work to be satisfied. They were well
built and were raised on by one wife they said. There
were certainly all over the forest were it was possible
to reach and those in the water were in
landed places and we looked perhaps. They were
jumping through the water or out of it like porpoises.
sometimes almost, and a few were seen following one
another. A couple of others were seen, a few
gulls and many, not plentiful, though a number were
seen and ten or so about on a cliff while resting.
Single birds were seen three miles or so offshore
fishing. The seals were playing in the bay and a
couple of dozen or more young were seen. In one
probably fifty or so seals which were so close that
they came up to the boat and to the side in the water.
Giant fur seals were seen along the shore and a number
of cape pigeons also. A single double-billed petrel
was seen near the island and as we went north on the
28th, we saw one red tailed hawk and a single
fish shearer. Albatrosses all on the water
few hundred yards off shore and back, as the
The class is 20.00 and there is an easterly wind as
we leave.

February 22.

Correls were abundant and gave a good albatross
and we leave at one P.M. for another island. At 5 P.M.
several double-billed petrels were seen, as well as
a couple of cape pigeons and two giant fur seals.

March 1.

129

I skinned a lot of shags and a few albatrosses. Two priofinus followed us for a time 100 miles north of Bounty and we saw also blackbellied petrels astern.

March 2.

The wind was lighter in the morning and I went out in the boat until it freshened at ten. I shot five wandering and one royal albatross. I got one lessoni from several and a single whitechin and saw a single inexpectata. I secured several prions and in the afternoon in the fresh southeast wind saw a lot of them on the water feeding. Sooty shearwaters were about too. I got a single Wilson's petrel, the second taken or seen this year. No small albatrosses were seen all day, though some hundreds were nesting at Bounty Is. Wandering and royal albatrosses weigh from twelve to fifteen pounds each. I weighed four royal which were thirteen pounds. The cutting edge of the bill on royal albatross is black, a thin line of it on both mandibles. There is no sign of vermiculation, though the dark marks on the back are lengthwise of the feathers.

March 3.

There has been a light, fair wind all day. Pyramid Rock south of Pitt Island was seen at ten A.M. We anchored at Pitt at six-thirty P.M. Many white-faced petrels were feeding five miles south of Pyramid and when we got within a mile we saw several birds flying about the rock. When we came closer we saw

I obtained a lot of skins and a few skeletons.
The specimens collected in for a time 1900-1901
at Bonny and we saw also black-billed gulls etc.

March 3.

The wind was lighter in the morning and I went
out in the boat until it freshened at ten. I shot
five wandering and one royal albatross. I got one
lesson from several and a single white-bird and saw
a single jaeger. I secured several albatrosses and
in the afternoon in the fresh southeast wind saw a
lot of them on the water feeding. Scotty observations
were about two. I got a single Wilson's petrel, the
second taken or seen this year. No royal albatrosses
were seen all day, though some birds were feeding
at Bonny Is. Wandering and royal albatrosses weigh
from twelve to fifteen pounds each. I weighed four
royal which were thirteen pounds. The outside edge
of the bill on royal albatross is black, a thin line
of it on both mandibles. There is no sign of ver-
miculation, though the dark marks on the back are
lengthwise of the feathers.

March 3.

There has been a light, fair wind all day.
Tyrannid Hawk south of Pitt Island was seen at ten A.M.
We anchored at Pitt at six-thirty P.M. Many white-
faced petrels were feeding five miles south of Tyrannid
and when we got within a mile we saw several birds
flying about the coast. When we were closer we saw

more and when near saw a few dozen albatrosses, three hundred or so all together. Although the wind and sea were not very favorable, I put out the boat and in an hour got what I wanted. One flock of forty or so were sitting on the water to the north and a number of others were seen scattered about and on the north side of the rock I saw many on the ground where there were small bushes. The sea was rough and there was no chance of getting ashore. Near the rocks off the south point was a flock of small shearwaters, gavia perhaps, but looked rather dark on the back, unless in new plumage. South point of Pitt Island.

March 4.

Hicks and Correia skinned twenty of the Cauta albatrosses today, though I made up the bodies for them. At eight the wind was light and I went out about three miles to windward of port and found a few penguins in the water. They seem slightly different from the Akaroa ones, but I only got three, as this was an off day with me in shooting. I lost a skua that came along and two shags got away that should have been mine. A single shearwater, followed by a parasitic jager, passed me, but I saw none of the flock that was near the spot yesterday. A few Dominican gulls were in the harbor, but I saw no diving petrels, though out in the middle of the channel between Pitt and Mangare Islands. I went ashore in the afternoon and saw fat sheep and cattle.

There were flocks of starlings and several kinds of small birds. Blackberries were ripe on a few bushes and I ate a few. They had less flavor than wild ones in Cal. Pipits run along on the beach and follow me sometimes. I shot one spotted shag which is different from the mainland shag. I saw but one of this kind and three of the whitewinged ones.

March 5.

We moved at noon around to Flower Pot Bay and packed birds, etc.

March 6.

I took the big boat and went to Rabbit Island two miles to west of anchorage. The farmers told me birds nested there. I found the broadbilled petrels (whalebirds) in burrows, though none with eggs. They called often when taken from the holes. While digging in sand and soil for them I often unearthed young sooty shearwaters that were beginning to sprout feathers on wing-tips. Several were dug out, but I only saved a couple. In small holes I found white-faced petrels' young nearly feathered. I found a couple in the grass on top of the ground in a nice little nest of dry grass. The young sooty shearwaters had but a few bits of twigs for lining in their nests. I dug out two single old sooties. Some of the whale birds were single in nests, but most times two were found. Quite a few whitewinged shags were resting on islet off Rabbit Island and a number of nests were

seen, well made of grass that I took to be those of shags. They were old nests, not new. A couple of broadbills' nest burrows went in a couple of feet and then turned and went down under the opening of the nest. Most of them were three feet or so long, though some went beyond five feet. All over the islands were holes under low trees as well as sides of the islet. Shearwaters were in larger numbers, but petrels sometimes used large holes. Many holes were just started and went in a few inches or a foot.

March 7.

It is Sunday and I took a few pictures ashore. The grandchildren of the first settler on the island own most of the island, though the Maoru family have a big sheep ranch with fine sheep and fat cattle. The wind started from the N.W. at evening, so we pulled out for the east coast, but it was dark before we arrived and we laid to for the night.

March 8.

I went ashore on Castle Rock which I have labeled as such, but it is Round Island, and my labels of March 8 which read Castle Rock should be Round Is. When near the island a couple Buller's albatrosses came close astern and lit by the vessel, following her all morning. On the island a lot of whitebreasted shags were sitting on the rocks where they nest. All the young were able to fly. A few spotted ones were seen and Correia ran into their rookery where a

hundred or so were stopping on the windward side of the island. There were four or five skuas on the island and a single hawk also was about. Broadbill prions were in pairs in holes and we took eight. Young sooty shearwaters were also dug out. Most of the holes were under bushes which are over much of the island, though many shearwaters nest in the grass. We were off the island at noon and having good weather, we decided to run out to Forty Fours, 16 miles to the N.E. We got there at three-thirty and found about two hundred Buller's albatrosses and many royal, but could see no place to get up the precipitous cliff. Many redbilled gulls were seen fishing, a few terns as at Lyttleton and a few Dominicus as well as skuas; also many prions. They were all fishing in the current near the island. Farther on a flock of Buller's albatrosses were on the water and we went out to them, but the boys were so leisurely in pulling about that I headed for the ship a few hundred yards away and got the little boat, telling Correia to follow me and pick up the birds as the small boat is not satisfactory for carrying more than six or seven big albatrosses. I went a short distance and shot seventeen royal and a dozen Buller's and then headed for the island to look for prions. I got a few and found them like the Bounty Island ones, rather than the broadbilled which were nesting on Round Island and Rabbit Island a few miles away. Round Island is but sixteen miles

from Forty Fours. Between Bounty Island I shot a small billed prion a 100 miles south of Pyramid and now expect to run back to Pyramid and try to land for the young albatrosses as well as prions. Seven miles from here it lies, but is hardly discernable in the haze as a strong gale from the S.W. blows over us. I am writing this on the 10th with the glass down to 29.45, whereas two days ago when at Forty Fours, it was better than 30 and was at 30.40 and above for a day or two. A flock of fifty or more Buller's albatrosses were sitting on the water and many others were scattered over the ocean, while a few royal were noticed on the water. When I began shooting royals many swung up and I could have easily gotten many more. It was calm until nine P.M. and then the wind began and increased until it blew a gale. We lay to until morning and then ran down and anchored near Glory Bay on the east coast of Pitt Island. Several Buller's albatrosses followed us to anchorage and stayed a little while. They evidently confuse us with the fishing boats which fish off this coast and Round Island.

March 9.

We stayed aboard all day and three of us skinned birds.

March 10

A gale was blowing and it was evening before all the birds were skinned. I packed a few, as room is getting scarce with albatrosses of four species

on the shelves and also some penguins. I have seen no penguins here except those on the other side of the island, and no diving petrels.

March 11

There was a heavy gale all day and had no chance to get ashore on account of the heavy swell on the beach everywhere. The barometer is rising, but the wind lightened toward evening. A big swell came in from the S.E., not quite breaking where we lay in eight fathoms $1/3$ of a mile from the beach. There were a couple of light hail squalls during the day and a few rain squalls also. On the beach were high breakers and on the reefs $1/2$ a mile or more to the south. No dragging was noticed with both anchors down. The barometer was 29.45 at three-thirty, A.M., but is now 29.80 at six P.M.

March 12

I was up at daylight and found a heavy swell still setting in from the S.E., though the wind was light from the S.W. After breakfast we lifted anchor and went across to Southeast Island, but found the swell too heavy on shore to attempt a landing. We stood down toward Forty-Fours again, but the wind picked up from the westward and we stood back toward Pitt Island until evening, then we lay to for the night, as there was no safe place to anchor on either side of the island. At sunset many prions were working to windward in the channel, four miles off Pitt

Island. There were more giant fulmars than Buller's albatrosses about and three or four royal albatrosses were seen, - also a couple of sooty, but no diving or other tubinares.

136

March 13

We spent the day working up to an anchorage a couple of miles east of Flowerpot Bay. Giant fulmars were frequently about us and a goodly number of prions were seen toward evening in the channel, working seemingly to windward or west. In patches of kelp near shore were a lot of red-billed gulls.

March 14

Sunday. A few Buller's albatrosses lit astern of us and came along side when bits of fresh fish were thrown at them. Sometimes they dove a couple of feet under water for a fish that was sinking. A royal albatross sailed about for hours and came up several times and took a fish head away from a group of struggling Buller's. A good sized flock of Dominican gulls were about last night and some of them with some red-bills formed a group on the beach opposite the ship. The kelp appears to be a resting place for a lot of the gulls. Spotted shags fly past and fish in the kelp near us. Blue cod are easy to catch and fishing boats from Chatham come here to fish for them. The barometer is high, 30.18 and we hope for three or four days of good weather to finish this group. Last week I collected on Monday, skinned birds on Tuesday and Wednesday,

and could do no collecting on the last three days of the week because of the swell and the wind.

137

March 15

We moved around to Southeast Island and went ashore, finding some land birds and broadbilled petrels' burrows all over the island, both in forests and in open ground. Whitefaced petrels also seem to burrow everywhere, as I found a young one partly feathered, in the forest and also on the windward side of the island in the short grass. There was a strong wind in the afternoon, but we went over to Pitt Island and anchored first in Glory Bay, but it was too small and there was a reef near the stern, so we raised anchor and went outside a half a mile to anchor in a better place in eight fathoms.

March 16

It rained all the forenoon, but quit at noon and in the afternoon I went ashore to look up some petrel holes that one of the farmers told me about on the cliffs, but could find none of them. Cats have likely killed off the ground birds here. A farmer, one of the Hunt family, took one of the sailors with a shepherd and went up on the hill and got us a fat sheep and half a wild pig from the numbers ranging on his land. He made us a gift of this. The only Maori on the island, a farmer living near where we anchored, gave Hicks a half a sack of fine potatoes for the ship, and said that tomorrow we could have more.

March 17

138

We went ashore to the Maori farmer and went with him to the potato patch where he picked a sack and a half of potatoes for us and refused payment. I gave him a few fish and a few tins of dried and canned fruit. We lifted anchor at ten with a heavy S.W. wind and with sails doublereefed, went across to Chatham and up lee of that island to the N.E. point and then around and headed up on the wind to look at the Four Sisters Islands.

March 18

At noon we reached the Sisters, but the heavy sea and wind prevented lowering the boat and could not land with the surf running. We saw royal albatrosses on the island and giant fulmars were common about the ship. They nest on the island according to reports at Pitt Island. We headed off to Auckland at one P.M. about 650 miles to the N.W.

March 19

The wind is lightening and a royal and wandering albatross and two macroptera shearwaters were about the ship in the morning. 125 miles from Sisters. 41 S. and 178 W. There is a light wind and the barometer was 30.52 in the morning, but dropped in the evening. Several wandering albatrosses and a number of macroptera shearwaters with a prion or two are about. One albatross is in the brown breasted plumage of the young bird as it leaves the island. I have not seen more than two or three away from the

island in this plumage, though I have seen dozens of albatrosses.

139

March 20

There is a light wind from the S.W. or rather W.S.W. The same birds were seen as yesterday, though I saw one neglecta shearwater in the morning.

March 21

It is calm with a light, fair wind in the evening. A dozen wandering albatrosses were about sometimes, and macroptera, as well as two prions were seen during the day.

March 22

There was a light S.E. wind shifting during the day to N.N.W. at four P.M. Off White a melanophoris albatross was about with several wandering, a giant fulmar or two, several Buller's and carneipes during the day, but singly. There are more birds now as a drizzle begins 80 miles from Cuvier Island.

March 24

I missed a day somehow. A bad gale from the N.W. is blowing, but the barometer instead of hovering about 29.40 or 50, is 29.93. Mayor Island is to the South and Aldermen Island to the North while we head in to anchor. Wandering albatrosses which were about ten miles out, are now gone, as well as the giant fulmars.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Well, we didn't make it. My doubts before starting were well founded. By the way, just what was the latitude and the season of the year when you found "long periods of calm weather" in the South Atlantic? My experience in the South Pacific between 40 and 50 South during the months of January, February and March leads me to believe that Balboa, was it not?, selected a rather inappropriate name when he labeled these tumultuous seas Pacific. Eleven days out of eighteen at one time we were hove to, with the barometer at 29.22 and taking a lot of time to leave the vicinity of 29.23. A crew of Fijian boys, half of them at sea for the first time; a Captain \$!_*/-". One bright spot at times was the fact that Correia, in the calmest weather, could work at sea, - more so than he did in the tropics.

I must admit also that one morning, in one of the brief moments of light wind that favored us, I collected more birds before breakfast, (and I was eating breakfast that morning at eight o'clock) than I ever did before, before breakfast. And they were not all the same kind of bird either. The list was something as follows:

2 greyback petrel	3 prion
20 blackbellied "	2 assimilis shearwater
22 Lessoni "	1 sooty "
3 blacktail "	1 " albatross
2 inexpectata "	2 skuas
1 diving "	51 birds
2 whitechin "	

141

I did not shoot a half dozen wandering albatrosses that were continually flying about me and quit shooting blackbellied petrels as they were common and I expected to get them nesting, but did not, though likely they were. Two weeks ago we were getting past the fifty miles of Banks Peninsula. I wrote you from Akaroa on the southern end of it and three days later we were fifty miles north of there, spending twelve hours of daylight beating up three miles in the lee of the land to an anchorage from which we had dragged during the night before.

The man from Wellington Museum whom I wired to meet me at Stewart Island, February 9th, is by now, I hope, back at his Museum. I wired him from Chatham Island on March 4th, that the trip south was abandoned.

We collected about fifty birds for the Wellington Museum and I have to hold out a couple of mollyhawks, or is it mawks?, until I look up Salvin and Godman in Auckland, or hear from you on the yellowbilled species. Loomis in his book allows but two roundbilled albatrosses, light and dark billed. But I don't think either of the two I have is *culminata*. If not, what? I can hardly imagine it is a new species, though we saw none more than three miles from where they were nesting.

One needs to spend a year in New Zealand with money enough to hire launches occasionally at Chatham Islands and to get a boat to run down to Auckland Islands once or twice to get a satisfactory series of young birds of the several species of albatrosses that

nest about New Zealand. I have two species of whale birds from nesting holes, but no eggs or young, and specimens of other kinds that nest along the islands near New Zealand. I wonder if any museum has a series of birds from nests on different islands.

I am reading Loomis. I wonder if anyone knows the plumages of the young royal albatross? Quite a few of the wandering plumages will be in your hands when the shipment here on board reaches you. But I only know the adult royal plumage. I saw adults nesting on two islets, but one was too dangerous to climb and the other was unapproachable because the weather was too rough. Is Mr. Loomis still alive and at his monograph? If so, would it be out of place to send him the letter I enclose? I owe him a dig or two and wonder if the enclosed would answer. Don't send it if you do not consider it diplomatic.

March 24. I finished packing today nine boxes and a couple of barrels and one box of skeletons roughly cleaned. I don't know if you care particularly for them, but the birds were too unclean or shot up to skin. It just happened that we got our albatrosses in a bunch, and had to put up, or did put up, sixty-six albatrosses in ten days, in addition to shags, whalebirds, etc. There were four species and a couple nesting on Aucklands and Campbell that we did not get unless there was a bird or two on arrival south. I am pretty sure that we sent one or two melanophrys,

but have no more, nor culminata if blackbilled is not in our lot. In the whalebirds of Bounty we overstepped the permitted number and I labeled a few latitude and longitude, also a few other birds are labeled thusly for the same reason. Albatrosses were 10, prions 20, whiteflipped penguins 4 some 10. The latitude and longitude are within 30 miles of the locality, as I labeled the nearest degrees, not marking minutes. I have a couple of small boxes I will mail. We expect to arrive tomorrow, but expected yesterday that today would make it. The wind has been clear around the compass today. It is blowing hard and we doublereefed part of the day, but the barometer is 29.90, so it does not bother us.

continued to the island of the Pacific Ocean, north of 10 degrees north latitude, and about 150 miles west of the coast of the island of Hawaii. I have a couple of small boxes I will mail. We expect to arrive tomorrow, but expected yesterday that today would make it. The wind has been clear around the compass today. It is blowing hard and we doublereefed part of the day, but the barometer is 29.90, so it does not bother us.

Auckland, New Zealand
March 27, 1926.

144

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Yours of February at hand as I arrive here. Yes, Correia does some good work in coloring, though I skin two or three shags while he paints a bill of an albatross. He cannot work in a rolling sea and there often are too many birds to skin to spend half a day coloring one bird. When there is plenty of time, he cannot work for the motion.

That clause in the policy, if it is as you state, makes the policy no good! You say it reads "Warranted during the currency of this policy confined to the waters of the Pacific Ocean, but north of 10 degrees north latitude". It should be as it was "confined to water south of 10 degrees north latitude"!-- if that is what it was, as I suppose, without the old policy to be sure.

I just this minute opened the charts you sent to Noumea and find they are mostly of New Hebrides, though some of New Caledonia which I did not get from Sydney. I wrote you, or thought I did, that I ordered New Hebrides charts, all to be had in Sydney and have them on board. I will perhaps be able to get charts in Sydney beyond New Caledonia, if we work there after New Hebrides. New Hebrides may take three months or maybe longer as the islands are bigger than Tonga, though much fewer in number. The charts

will cost \$1.00 a piece more than the American ones. \$3.00 was asked for a chart of Auckland Harbor or the approach to Auckland, when we left Suva. Forty cents would probably have bought the same chart in Washington. I wish your new man was on the boat arriving Monday. If I get a new captain, as I may, it is not so necessary, but Correia and the present captain cannot handle men properly. Old men cannot stand the life and work right.

Your letter of February 18th is the only one at hand this moment and Mrs. Beck is out. I have a lot of glass plates on board and don't like to ship them unless in the hands of someone. I don't know what captions are missing until I see your letter. I don't like to forward the best films until the prints are made and they are not done yet. I got some nice photos South of wandering albatross, as well as shy, on Bounty Is. Two species of whalebird also show well. The negatives just came this afternoon from the photo shop.

There has been big newspaper talk against the permit given me for 800 and some odd birds, though I took some 260 odd on it. I straightened it out with the Museum man and I think the Government. I am thinking of carrying the war into the other side, as the Museum will want more specimens from down here. One distinct species of whalebird I did not get and Mathews turned it down as immature. Museums here have three or four and will likely describe it again.

146

The Auckland Museum gave me a specimen of one species I did not get and I gave him one from Bounty Is., and gave Wellington two each of two species from the islands. They have specimens of the same, but birds picked up after a gale. Seemingly from Godman's monograph I have a new species of albatross. Two Museum men say so and it has quite a different colored bill from the usual species. One light-necked species common at Stewart Island we cannot place here. I only have young of the wandering. I have no specimens of the light-necked one. There is one specimen here in the Museum and it is common at Stewart. If I could send Correia on, I would run down to Stewart and likely get the undescribed whalebird and this albatross, but I cannot send him to New Hebrides, as witness the Cook Island results. The Government now requires their man to accompany expeditions at the cost of the expedition. Had I time to work, I think I could possibly straighten it out; as it is, I may leave it for someone else. I hope to send the entire lot of stuff on April 1st, if not captured by the Government when I land on the wharf to ship by steamer.

By the way, Mr. Archer, of the Auckland Museum, gave me offhand this specimen of the species prion that I did not get, so it would be well for you to thank him when you get the specimen. Also when you work on whalebirds, if you have no specimen of the smallest billed kind which Matthews turned down as immature, it is likely that Mr. Archer would forward

147

to you a specimen for you to compare with the lot you have. That is what Mr. Falla thinks. He is one of the enthusiasts about the lot and possibly the man who will write the paper on them. Mr. Falla also says that Mr. Archer, of the Auckland Museum, is likely to have specimens of the land birds of New Zealand to exchange with you, so it would be well to tackle him for what you lack. They lack a skua of their own birds here and I sent a small series. Next mail I will send you copies of the permit probably and the list I turned in as collected, which, if this kick does not evaporate, may be useful when you publish the number of specimens you base conclusions on. Tropicana petrel is also lacking in the Auckland Museum. I gave them a priofinus and a prion today, but cannot afford more until you look them over. I am trying to keep on good terms with all of them as you will be helped by all of them and possibly get specimens you may want. I have ordered aux shells sent here and hope to have the entire lot at once, as it is less bother. The last lot kept as fresh as when they were shipped, for they were well packed. I shot practically all the birds collected in the last five months, with 7s and 10 in 20 gauge. I have nine boxes and two barrels ready for shipment next week.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

P.S. Oh yes, about this new albatross. Can you not run out the description of it promptly, that is under

two or three years? I am leaving two specimens here
in Auckland to be forwarded to Wellington Museum as
soon as you describe or say it is known. I would
take a chance on Cliver not describing it, but if
he were out of the Museum in six months and another
bright man took his place, he might beat you to it
as did the British Museum on less well marked spec-
imens from Fiji, of the Cuneatus.

148

Auckland, New Zealand
April 1, 1926.

149

Dear Dr. Murphy:

This morning after a round of visits to various offices, the shipment of birds is now ready, I hope, for shipment to New York. I had them on deck yesterday ready to place on the wharf, when the agent said the Customs refused a permit. A visit to the Chief found him with a different tale than the day before when I saw him. But finally I got things settled, though I will not be absolutely sure until I see the boxes on board the steamer direct for New York, Saturday. A few minutes ago I saw some film run through that I took on Antipodes and Bounty Is. I have a few feet that will interest you, I hope. I will likely send it on the next mail boat. By the way, I sent a canoe in one box for whomever cares to pay \$3.00 for it. If no one in the Museum cares for it, give to one of your boys, if he can find room for it in his quarters. And send a boy down to S.S. "Canadian Challenger", as soon as this is received, to get two packages of glass plates which I expect to send in care of the Chief Officer, addressed to the Museum. I will place the bill of lading also in his hands. I am sending with this mail a packet containing Correia's sketches of birds' bills colored from fresh specimens.

I am holding two specimens for the

Wellington Museum until you get a chance to describe this bird. One of the sketches is not correct, but the one facing another head is more or less true to life.

I have a letter from the Museum with a receipt form for some 410 cartridges. I have ordered none of these, but possibly your letters from Australia which I hope to get here in a week or so, may give me a clue as to their meaning. I sometimes wish I had a shot pistol, but do not care for 410 for collecting, preferring the 20 gauge.

It is rather doubtful whether I remain a couple of years longer. Perhaps getting entirely away from the France for awhile will change the complexion of the matter, but time will tell. I am waiting now for money sent to Australia.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

P. S. I enclose one of several columns in the papers on the Expedition. There is a vast amount in the same strain. It is hard on the Government officials. I also enclose a copy of the permit which caused all the commotion. I got about thirty land birds, I think. I will later send you the list I sent the Government as collected. In a couple of cases I got more than was allowed, so in land birds place these on the reserve list when cataloging.

Pursuant to the powers vested in me by the Animals' Protection and Game Act 1921-1922, I, Richard Francis Bollard, Minister of Internal Affairs of the Dominion of New Zealand, do hereby authorize Mr. Beck, of the American Museum of Natural History, or his servant acting under his written authority, to catch or take from the seas and islands surrounding New Zealand, specimens of each of the following birds:-

Albatross

10 Blackbrowed mollyhawk	10 Blackbellied storm petrel
10 Bounty Is. "	6 Blackcapped "
10 Campbell " "	6 Blackwinged "
10 Snares " "	6 Blue "
10 Yellownosed "	20 Brown "
10 Royal Albatross	6 Cape Pigeon
10 Wandering "	20 Chatham Is. Petrel
10 Sooty "	20 Cook's "
4 Auckland Is. Bellbird	20 Diving "
4 Chatham " "	6 Greybacked storm Petrel
4 Banded Fetterel	20 Greyfaced "
4 New Zealand "	10 Giant "
2 Auckland Is. Duck	10 Kermedec Is. Muttonbird
4 Chatham Is. Pied Fantail	20 Rainbird
4 " " Fernbird	10 Silvergrey Petrel
4 Snares " "	20 Whalebird
10 Gannet	20 " (Whiroia)
10 Blackbilled Gull	20 Whitechinned Petrel
10 Seahawk	20 Whitefaced storm "
6 Black Oystercatcher	20 Whiteheaded "
6 Pied "	20 Wilson's "
4 Antipodes Is. Parroquet	4 Chatham Is. Pigeon
4 Auckland " "	4 Antipodes Is. Pipit
4 Chatham " "	4 Auckland " "
4 Redfronted "	4 Chatham " "
4 Parsonbird	2 Lapwing
10 Big crested Penguin	10 Sand Plover
10 " "	6 Wrybill
10 Campbell Is. "	4 Chatham Is. Robin
10 Tufted " "	4 Snares " "
6 Blue " "	10 Chatham Is. Shag
6 King " "	20 Allied Shearwater
6 Rockhopper " "	20 Longtailed "
6 Royal " "	20 Pinkfooted "
6 Yelloweyed " "	20 Wedgetailed "
4 Whiteflippered "	6 Antipodes Is. Snipe
10 Black Petrel	6 Auckland " "

6 Chatham Is. Snipe	10 Sooty Tern
6 Snares " "	10 Swallow-tailed Tern
2 Southern Merganser	10 Whitecapped Noddy "
4 Blackfronted Stilt plover	20 Whitefronted "
4 Pied Plover	6 White "
10 Blackfronted Tern	4 Whitewinged Black "
10 Caspian "	4 Auckland Is. Tomtit
6 Grey Noddy "	4 Chatham Is. "
10 Little "	4 " " Warbler

subject to the following conditions:-

1. Not more than the number specified to be taken.
2. Within seven days of the expiry of the warrant a statement must be supplied to the Under Secretary of the Department of International Affairs, showing the number of birds taken.
3. This warrant must be returned with the statement required to be forwarded in the last mentioned condition.
4. This warrant to remain in force for a period of three months from the date hereof.

As witness my hand at Wellington, this 17th day of December, 1925.

Richard F. Bollard

Minister of Internal Affairs.

Auckland, New Zealand.
April 10, 1926.

152

Dear Dr. Murphy:

The France will likely leave tomorrow for the New Hebrides and I will leave as soon as a boat sails for Australia. At the last moment I changed Captains, after considering the various points pro and con. I wrote for aux shells some months ago, if I remember rightly, but they had not reached Australia in time to catch a steamer here on the 25th of March. A notice is at hand that a package was expected there about the 25th of March. I hope to find them there when I reach the place. It may mean paying heavy duty taking them on to New Hebrides. Here I could have put them on board the France without paying duty.

The "Honorable, energetic Secretary" of the bird protection Society is still harping in the papers about the Government giving me a warrant to collect rare and extinct birds and for having allowed me to go without a Government inspector on board to see that the limit was not exceeded. The Minister who issued the permit answered in the press, but I have had no time to show up the ignorance of the energetic chap. I probably will not have time to do it properly, though the next permit issued here to foreigners will necessitate carrying an official about to watch shooters.

I enclose the lists as sent to the Govern-

15
New Zealand, New Zealand
April 19, 1933.

Dear Mr. Murphy:

The Finance Bill I have
now for the New Zealand and I will leave it
as a bill for Australia. At the last moment
I changed my mind, after consulting the various
points you and you. I wrote for you about some months
ago, if I remember rightly, but they had not reached
Australia in time to catch a steamer here on the 15th
of March. I notice in at least that a message was re-
peated there about the 15th of March. I hope to find
them here when I reach the place. It may seem rather
heavy duty taking them on to New Zealand. Here I
could have put them on board the Finance without paying
duty.

The "Honorable, energetic Secretary" of
the Bird Protection Society is still working in the
papers about the Government giving me a warrant to
collect birds and animal skins and for having allowed
me to go without a Government Inspector as I had to see
that the limit was not exceeded. The Minister has
issued the permit answered in the press, but I have
had no time to show up the specimens of the specimens.
I probably will not have time to do it properly,
though the next permit issued here to foreigners will
presumably require an official check in when applying
I enclose the list as sent to the Govern-

ment. You will note that I list four dottrel. These are really sand snipe, I find on return, and I exceeded the four, if I remember rightly. The Government man who inspected the birds, Mr. Oliver, knows they are listed wrongly, but does not know that my counting was faulty. The birds were common on the islet where these were taken, but it now appears that perhaps that may be the only island where they occur, therefore, it will perhaps be well to keep dark the fact that more than four were secured, although I did not take ten sand plovers, the number which was allowed me. I enclose a clipping or two re the matter.

The \$2,000 cabled for is at hand, as is the letter of credit. The latter has \$1,500 on it which I will carry on to New Hebrides, as I do not know what facilities for getting money exist in that region, after passing Noumea.

I do not know whether the Government has published the fact that I collected birds for them. I did not get a permit for their birds, as I verbally understood that a permit could be issued when I returned.

I think I wrote you that labels on birds with latitude and longitude may vary, not to exceed thirty miles from the position given.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

Auckland, New Zealand.
April 10, 1926.

Statement of birds collected by Whitney Expedition
on and about the islands of New Zealand, as per
permit of December 17, 1925.

10 Bounty Is. Mollyhawk		Statement of birds collect-
10 Buller's Albatross		ed by Whitney Expedition
7 Sooty "		for Wellington Museum, Jan-
4 Dottrel		uary, February, March, 1926
10 Gannet		
10 Seahawk		2 Bounty Is. Mollyhawk
2 Oystercatcher		2 Buller's Albatross
4 Antipodes Is. Parroquet		2 Seahawk
4 Chatham " "		1 Sooty Albatross
10 Crested Penguin		1 Antipodes Is. Parroquet
6 Rockhopper "		2 " " Pipit
6 Blue " "		2 Parson bird
4 Whiteflippered"		1 Crested Penguin
10 Brown Petrel		2 Rockhopper "
6 Cape Pigeon		2 Giant Fulmar
2 Cook's Petrel		2 Brown Petrel
2 Diving "		2 Lesson's "
2 Greyfaced "		2 Cape Pigeon
5 Giant "		2 Forster's Shearwater
20 Whalebird		2 Buller's Shearwater
20 " (Whiroia)		1 Pinkfooted "
16 Whitefaced storm Petrel		1 Cook's "
4 Antipodes Is. Pipit		2 Terns
4 Chatham " "		2 Bounty Is. Shag
10 " " Shag		2 Chatham " "
14 Longtailed Shearwater		2 Dottrel
20 Pinkfooted "		2 Tui
2 Antipodes Is. Snipe		2 Chatham Is. Fantail
4 Blackfronted Tern		2 " " Warbler
18 Whitefronted "		2 " " Tomtit
4 Chatham Is. Tomtit		1 " " Parroquet
4 " " Warbler		1 Blackbellied Petrel
4 Wandering Albatross		1 Whitefaced "
4 Chatham Is. Fantail		
20 Gavia Shearwater		
4 Tui		
7 Lesson's Petrel		

May 20 1926

Strange to say, although we passed within 20 miles of Lord Howe Island not a single bird from that island was seen during the day.

Wandering and blackbrowed albatrosses were continually along side and astern of us a dozen at a time sometimes. A Cape pigeon and Lesson petrel, a whalebird and a goodly number of longwinged petrels also kept us company at times, but wedgetail shearwaters, sooty terns mother carys chickens, bluefaced boobies, and redtail tropicbirds, all nesting birds of Lord Howe were noticeably absent within seeing distance of the Makambo. Tho but 32 degrees south a dozen wandering albatrosses were around the ship all day as the sea became smoother.

Lord Howe Island passed at 11 A.M.

We reached Vila and saw the two Commissioners who both were cordial in giving permission to collect, no bird laws being in force as far as they knew. English sparrows were common in town and a very few minahs were seen about the cattle on plantations outside a few miles. Two swifts were flying along the beach road in town and two kinds of white-eyes were also common in town, as well as warblers and a few small fantails. A kingfisher or two was heard and seen often in the outskirts. The common redcapped dove has here the song or call of both the Fijian redcap and the perousi species. The sooty flycatcher is seemingly scarce and also the woodswallow which was common on the island where the British Governor has his residence. Shrikes were seen on the island and heard also on the main island.

The week of June 6th to 13th, I was laid up in bed with a flock of water blisters on one of my feet. I tried several medicines, but after ten days they seemed to dry up and then came out again.

The France got in on the 16th, having passed thru a hurricane after leaving Norfolk. Correia failed to work offshore at the Great Barrier, but spent a couple of weeks at anchor in a harbor where the people were hospitable and then left for Norfolk where they anchored a couple of days before I got there on the 'Makembo' from Sydney. I saw the Administrator who gave a permit

good for a set of birds, and Correia and Hicks got a series in a week's time.

157

June 21

We left Vila and went around to Undine Bay where we anchored close in to the estate of Mr. Roche who came with us from Vila, returning after a vacation in Sydney.

June 22

I went up into the hills and found another fantail on this side not seen about Vila. The Vila one is scarce here. The thrush is, as usual, a wary bird. Pigeons are plentiful in trees at 600 feet, both Chili and Pacific. A flock of green doves are feeding in a banyan tree with roots which stretch across more than a hundred yards. There are 200 or so birds in the flock. I shot into a cluster of leaves and three birds dropped. I saw them sitting all around in the tree. They coo in unison while resting and feeding. Twenty or so ground doves were seen at one time under the orange trees where paroquets were feeding on oranges. A nest was found ten feet up against the trunk of a tree with two young birds in it. A few days old bird flew off as I neared it. Ground doves are common.

June 23 - 26

Red honeysuckers were found feeding on two trees in the forest with red flowers and were seen nowhere else. I shot a few on one tree, but lack of aux shells

makes me very chary of using more than absolutely necessary. I cannot shoot at swifts. I am hoping that if the shells do not reach here next time on the 'Makembo', I can get them elsewhere. Shells ordered before November had not reached Sydney by March 25th, so I could not get them in New Zealand, and not until I reached Vila did I find a permit from Vila was necessary before they could leave Sydney for New Hebrides. Malau are common here and I got four on the 26th. I have found no nests yet. Wild chickens are common here in the forest and they seem mixed a little with the domesticated birds. I haven't seen rails on this side or gallinules, though they are common about Vila. A paroquet nest was found by a sailor in a tree 20 feet up with a young bird and egg in the nest. A couple of curlews were on shore and I got one. A couple of terns were also seen outside and a single pletus booby as we entered the harbor.

June 28

Up again and Hicks got a single redcap finch similar to the Kleinschmidt of Fiji. Correia got two redbreasts.

June 29

Up again and Hicks got nine more of the redcap finches and Correia and I saw none. I went to 2,000 feet, or few feet from the highest point on the island. I shot at a redbreast, but failed to score.

June 30

159

Up again and Hicks gets but one more redhead finch. Correia picks up a couple of redbreasts near Hicks and me before nine o'clock, but does nothing else during the day. Hicks falls and tears off a fingernail.

July 1

We moved three miles to Rosse's place and went ashore. We heard of plenty of malau nests five miles away and arranged to go there tomorrow. I went out with the gun later and got a dozen birds while Correia returned with a couple of kingfishers and a paroquet. I noticed a whitebellied swift fly into a cavity in a big banyan tree and on climbing it, found three or four nests with nothing in them. I noticed two swifts coming out. There was a heavy rain and I was soaked most of the day. Correia found a hen's nest thirty feet up in a basket fern or birdnest fern with two rotten eggs in it.

July 2

We went out five miles to the east with the boat to where the malaus nest. The guide took me along the beach and soon we came to nests of dozens of them, or rather holes where the birds had started nests. The guide soon found two eggs in a hole on the beach among the bushes and as we were returning an hour and a half later, a bird was flushed from the same hole, and on digging, another fresh egg was found in the bottom. Along the beach for a half mile we found many

holes, some under tree trunks and under pandanus trees, some twenty eggs being found by four or five of us. Two were taken from a hole under a tree trunk by the guide and eight feet away I dug down a little way into another hole and fetched out another. Three were found in one hole, but most had one as the natives evidently keep close tabs on them. Most of the lot taken were fresh or slightly incubated. The holes do not go down as far in most cases as do the holes on Niafou Island in the Tongan group and the eggs do not appear to be as large for the bird's size as were those on the Tongan Island. Rather small holes are dug in the bottom part of the nest, although perhaps at least a foot of earth is piled on top of the egg. Borou and pandanus trees are common in the stretch that the birds use and the soil seemed warm at the bottom of the holes, though moist, as rain fell yesterday. Coming back, I shot three bergi terns from some rocks where a flock of fifty were sitting and further along I shot four herons from a small islet on the reef. Correia and Hicks got a few land birds.

July 3

We went across to Nguna Island and I went up toward the top and found most species of birds the same as Efate. I saw no large fantails, but they might have been on the highest peak which I did not ascend. Thrushes were seen and Hicks got one. I saw a duck hawk soaring over me too high to shoot. I shot

a small, grayish, flying fox and the native said it was a different species. I also saw several small bats in a cave, but could get none. I saw several swifts' nests in a banyan tree and some spots in a low cave on the beach where they also nested. None had eggs in them. I got a nest of a ground dove on the limb of a tree fifteen feet up with fresh eggs. Malaus are said to nest on this island in rotten tree trunks instead of on the ground. I heard a barn owl after dark.

Mau Island - Emao
July 5

We came across from Ngana this morning and I climbed to the top of the island. I found a place where the malaus were digging and the earth was quite warm at the bottom of the hole. There were many places where birds had been scratching, but not a bird was heard. I thought I heard a thrush, as did Hicks. Yellowbellies were evidently absent, as we heard none. There was a clearing right on the top and a crop of yams hanging on poles.

July 6

We went past Monument Rock and saw a single Bluefaced booby, fifty or more Redfooted and 200 or more Plotus boobies. There were no frigates and birds left the Rock as we neared it. The sea was rough, so I did not lower the boat. We went on and looked at the lee of Two Hills Island, but no safe anchorage was found. We went on to Three Hills Island where

Mal - Emao

we anchored in the lee. Something went wrong with the steering as it will not carry the mainsail with beam wind. Possibly too much by head, but will determine next time at sea. I went ashore in the afternoon and found thrushes and redbreasts near the beach. I shot six redbreasts and then quit, while Hicks got four and Correia did not see them. Shrikes with white-eyes were feeding near the ground at a couple of places and I got two. Both white-eyes were common in flocks. Both fantails were seen, but they are rare.

July 7

Mrs. Coverdale and here five? year old son are the only white persons on the island with 200 natives. Cotton grows far overhead and does well. Wild pigs run everywhere and I shot a small porker with number 10 along the trail near the house. It was excellent eating. I went to the top of a high hill which was in the fog and found red honey suckers on the top and there only. Several were seen and heard. Sooty flycatchers are not uncommon here and there are plenty of thrushes, though they are hard to locate. Redbreasts are common. I saw a small bird and found it to be similar to the small bird of Norfolk Island. I saw two others, but did not secure them. Hicks got a redcapped finch which is slightly bluer than the redcaps of Efate Island. A small green paroquet was seen twice flying through the cocoanuts near the house, once a pair, but the others did not see them. The

wind is strong from the eastward.

163

July 8

It was rainy in the morning and the rest of the day. I did not go ashore.

July 9

I went up the central hill and found near the top a tree with blossoms that a number of honeysuckers or warblers were feeding on. I heard a couple of small paroquets in a tree and after a long time I managed to shoot one. The rain came over with fog and I returned to find that Hicks had gotten three small paroquets in the cocoanut grove along the shore. A redcap finch had also been secured. I got two of the midgets.

July 10

Correia reported the midgets or small birds as common, seeing them in the top of the tree where the finches were, but they were too high for him to shoot, he said. I got both of mine with the aux and found it hard to distinguish them from white-eyes when high up. Today I went to the east side of the island and although on the lookout, I only got one midget and Hicks got one. Correia failed to get a paroquet and Hicks got a couple of the redcap finches, seeing none of the paroquets where he went. A malau was heard. Thrushes were heard, but were very wary, keeping hidden from view even when within shooting range. The larger swift was not seen here, though the white swift is

common. I got three shrikes and three kingfishers along the trails.

164

July 12.

It was a fine day and I went to the top of the south hill, finding right on top trees with white clumps of flowers in blossom on which small paroquets and honeysuckers were feeding. The paroquets kept up a continual singing and the honeysuckers were fighting amongst themselves. A dozen or more trees held the birds and the red honeysuckers were common, though none are seen down in the lower parts of the island. Hicks saw no paroquets about the coccanut trees where they were seen on rainy days when the summits of the peaks were in the fog. None of us got midgets and no blue finches. I have seen none and Hicks got his in a couple of trees. I asked Correia to get a half dozen small fantails, but he showed up with one bird at four P.M. Hicks got two small pigs and Oscar, who went after them, got one. I got four thrushes and seven small paroquets and could have shot others of the latter, but the thrushes are hard to secure.

July 13

We leave ^{Maui} ~~Maui~~ Island and after trying out the rudder, decide to run back the few miles to Undine Bay and examine it thoroughly as the ship does not act right and the Captain thinks it was damaged in the hurricane near Norfolk.

Vila, New Hebrides,
July 15, 1926.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Your letter of May 10th is just at hand as we returned here to replace the rudder which was evidently injured when the vessel struck on the reef in the Lau Islands and has gradually become more and more twisted until the post was nearly twisted in two. We are lucky to have reached here with it. We have collected about 500 or so birds here in New Hebrides, having worked five islands.

As I wrote you from Auckland, I sent Correia with the France from Auckland to Vila by way of Norfolk Island. I asked him to cruise outside Hauriki Gulf for a week if the weather was not too bad, but he elected to spend a couple of weeks at anchor at Great Barrier Island and then proceeded to Norfolk, where I saw the Governor and got permission for a few birds. Then I asked Correia to call at three small islands on the way to Vila, but the first one called at was visited on a windy day and they could not collect. Being discouraged at this, he decided to come direct to Vila, leaving the other two where sea birds nest. He did manage to get two or three shags at anchor at Great Barrier, and Hicks picked up a few tubinares in the boat there in the bay.

I note Mr. Sherwood's thoughts regarding the deduction of Correia's salary for the two months he laid off in Auckland. Had he been working fairly regularly the rest of the time, I would approve of that, but I think of the necessary innumerable days when we are in ports and he has nothing to do but parade the streets in his best clothes. I think of his continual inability to do collecting that I, who am ten years older, have to do or leave undone. I remember yesterday's smile on his face when he read your letter saying I wanted to collect in the interior of the two large islands. He does not intend to get many hundred yards from the beach on Santos and Malakula Islands, for the mountain people there have a bad reputation yet. I think of a hundred other things that incline me to the belief that he is earning not a great deal over the \$125.00 a month. Were I to tell him that the Museum people think he should have the two months salary when on vacation, after your letter telling of his importance to the Museum, it is not at all unlikely that I would have to send him to New York within the month to help the Museum in directing its expeditions. His mind is somewhat different from its state three years ago. He accepted an invitation from the Governor's wife on Norfolk for Mrs. Correia to spend a few days with her on their arrival there. The Governor's lady got sick before the visit, however, and it was cancelled. On board here when I ask him to put a cover on a box or similar chores, he has to get a sailor to help him.

I said awhile back that I did not think he could carry on the work six months efficiently. I now think he could not carry it on six days in a manner that would satisfy you if you were on board watching operations. At the last island I collected a small bird, the first of its kind here, but similar to one in Norfolk. A couple of days later Hicks got a couple, and I think Correia got one. Correia reported them common high up in big trees, but too high to collect!! I got four or five with the aux in a few days. I asked Correia on the last day to get five or six small fantails, as we had very few. They were singing within 200 yards of us. He returned at night with one. Why don't I collect them myself, say you? Confound it, I have got to go to the top of the island (2000 feet, carrying a knife in one hand to cut 100,000 or less vines that stop progress) to try for thrushes which Correia cannot collect (though he sometimes hears them) and to look for species that may be present. On the last island I went to the top of one peak and right on top found the small green paraqueets plentiful with red honeysuckers. I got several of each while Hicks who found them three days earlier in the rain at sea level saw none in his locality. I don't mind going to the top of a 2000 foot peak occasionally, but when it is necessary to go day after day in the rain and fog because my assistant is unable to get anything in the line of the rarer birds, I become wearied. On that island I collected perhaps a dozen thrushes because I tried for them. Were I twenty years

166

younger, it would be a pleasure, but it is not now!

The few lines above indicate why I am not at present telling Correia he is \$200.00 richer than he thought he was. Before closing this subject, however, I might add he collects in stockingless feet because when his stockings get wet they chafe his feet!

As to Dr. Drowne, I think he would answer for directing the expedition while I was absent, far better than Correia seems able to do. But for the collecting, I am getting past the age, for a man after forty cannot do it for any length of time. He can go out and collect as does Correia, but he cannot get two, three or four species on an island that are wary or rare and that require a lot of climbing through tangled underbrush and mountainous country. The last 500 yards of my last climb when I got the paraqueets, I left my hunting coat behind because of its weight and the steepness of the ridge. The other two peaks on the island I visited in the rain and fog, getting few specimens, though the first paraqueet on one of them. A middle aged man would no doubt do it once or twice, but when he has to put on wet clothes in the morning after a strenuous day the day before and repeat the performance, it is not in him, I think. As to the Englishman, I am really afraid I am not the type of manager that a cultivated Englishman would cotton to. But if you think he might manage affairs satisfactorily in my absence and is not afraid of working long hours six days a week, perhaps he might be worth trying. But all English individuals interested

168

in birds seem to think a series of six of a species is about as many as the law allows. I was brought up in a school where 100 was the beginning of a series. That of course is somewhat modified by circumstances now.

I am hoping fifty or so wandering albatrosses from about New Zealand will not inconvenience you. I had hoped a suitable assistant would have reached here ere this.

He will not help in New Hebrides where I wanted help.

If we work New Caledonia, I will want to work the main island while the France works outside islands. How much longer I can remain is still problematical. Here where islands are close together and smooth anchorages frequent, Mrs. Beck is on the France. I had intended stopping with her at Santos Island while the France went to Banks and Santa Cruz groups, but do not know now.

I mailed four boxes from here and sent two more today. No receipts are given for parcel post packages, so if you fail to get the number I say I sent, send me the postmaster's number of the packages you receive and I will try to have them look up the missing boxes. I certainly agree that it takes a long time to get orders for shells filled. I have not received the boxes you sent "long ago". They were discharged yesterday, though 150 miles north of here where I will get them in a month or so, I hope. That is the earliest under prevailing conditions that they could get here. I wrote the letter asking for them on October 1, 1925, and on March 25, 1926, they had not reached Sydney where I wanted them for shipment to go aboard the France in

169

Auckland a week later. Not until I reached here could I get a permit to import them here and a month's delay from strikes enables us to put them aboard about eleven months after being ordered. If you think you cannot get an order filled on fifteen days notice for 10,000 shells, it will be well to order some loaded at once and hold till directions are sent for shipment. Circumstances that probably won't occur again prevented our running short this time. It will be vastly more convenient and cheaper to send the entire order at one time.

Possibly the fact that I am just getting over a slight attack of fish poisoning which hit some of the crew with a vengeance may have slightly colored the tone of this letter, but in the main it contains matter that may give you further insight into the conduct of the Whitney Expedition.

Sincerely,

R.H. Beck

P.S. I happened to think, was there enough of the movie film worthwhile to warrant taking more with the same camera? Bits of the film appeared satisfactory to me, but I do not know how it will show up when the positive is made. I have 400 feet of film here with me, but have seen nothing yet to use it on. I expect more stirring subjects farther north.

July 14

We got some water today and examined the rudder, finding it twisted and decided to go to Vila to repair it. We leave at five P.M.

July 15

We took the rudder from the ship and found it nearly twisted in two. Probably it started when the vessel struck a reef in the Lau Islands and has gradually become worse, luckily holding until now.

July 20

The rudder is repaired and in place again and we leave at four P.M. for Undine Bay to get water. Correia got a dozen or so swallows today, more together than we ordinarily see. Yesterday he got a couple of firetail finches in fresh plumage. The mail ordered to be sent north on the 'Makembo' was held in the office here. Cartridges ordered to be sent north were taken, but refused landing, so fortunately the 'Makembo' with them got into port here while we were here. Otherwise we should have been compelled to come back here over a 100 miles to get them. A letter sent to the B.P. office in Sydney was returned unopened to the B.P. office at Vila, delaying the sailors' wages a couple of months. There are intelligent people in this part of the world.

July 21

We anchored at Undine Bay for water and I helped

171
with that all day, two sailors being laid up with fever or something. Correia visited the tree where Hicks found the redcap finches last time and got 18 of them, three immature. Hicks in two or three visits got but 8 on our former visit. I saw a flock of smaller terns than Bergi fishing in the bay with two or three Bergi as we were going in to anchor. Perhaps they were the same as the common tern of Fiji.

July 22

I was up at daybreak and went over to Monument Rock where I took the small boat and shot a half dozen Plotus and a couple of young redfoot boobies. One of the breeding male plotus had a bluish face, while the rest of the plotus had yellow. We went on to Matasa Island and I went ashore, finding the red honey suckers, the common bird at sea level. I also got a couple of flycatchers and a wood swallow of a family of five seen. I heard a shrike and kingfisher and nothing else. The absence of warbler and white-eyes was the striking feature, though I did not climb the high peak, but went to the hill on the east side and saw no bird in a half mile walk through the bush except the wood swallows. I saw a couple of shearwaters at a distance as we neared Monument.

July 23

I was up at daylight and went across to Makura. A large whitebreasted shearwater passed. A nice, clean village of 30 or so houses was at the flat on

172
the west side of the island with trails leading to the top where small patches of cleared ground were used for manioc and yams. There were not enough coconuts on the top to furnish water for the workers there and it was simply a matter of planting a few more. Cane grass is cleared when a new patch is wanted. All the way on the hillsides small clearings were seen. I got a gallinule in a patch on the top. Yams are neatly tied and hung on poles in the field, evidently to dry. There is not a great amount of copra made.

July 24

We went across to Tangariki Island where we went ashore shortly after eight. Correia saw a small paroquet and I heard one. Thickheads were not rare nor shrikes and both fantails. Cuckoos were heard and a few redbreasts seen. Hicks saw a redcap finch, but could not get it. Both white-eyes are common. Green and redcap doves were seen, but no ground. Ground doves were seen on Matasa Island and Makura. Thrushes are not heard here as there is no running water. There are a few houses scattered in several villages. I counted 16 pigs in one small pen and saw lots of others. The mission station is not here now and there are no white persons. The small islands between here and Tongoa are too close to visit.

July 25

It is Sunday, but we shift to Tongoa and try

for calm anchorage. The vessel rolls in smooth water here.

July 26

I went ashore and to the top, finding no thickheads nor thrushes. I found one sooty flycatcher. Hicks found a couple of redcap finches.

Tongoa Island

July 27

We went ashore again at six-thirty. It was dead calm, but at nine A.M. a squall with rain from the west began and continued through the day. The vessel had to leave and when we returned in the afternoon, we found no sign of her, so we spent the night with the missionary, the Reverend Oscar Michelsen, who with his family treated us well.

July 28-29

It has been rainy, the wind dropping on the 29th. There is no sign of the France.

July 30

The France returns from Epi Island. Hicks and Correia got several redcap finches.

July 31

I spent the day looking for sooty flycatchers, but only heard the one I heard and saw last Monday. I did not see him today as he is very wary. I got another redbreast and heard two thickheads. I saw woodswallows. There are about 1200 people on this

173

174
island and the missionary has been hereabouts for 40 years. He is over 80 years old, but active, getting up at four A.M. and churning butter before his wife and two daughters are up. There are several carts on the island and two traders paying 17 pounds for copra, while at Undine Bay only 1550 pounds is received by a trader from the steamer. There are plenty of pigs here as at Tangarika.

August 1

It is Sunday and the crew are ashore for the day.

August 2

We were up at daylight and went over to Epi Island, sailing along the shore at 11. We see a few scattered cocoanuts along the high cliffs. Green vegetation and trees cover the island, but we see no signs of inhabitants. Lopevi Island shows up clearly 15 miles to the north. No birds are seen as we sail along. We went ashore at two-thirty and walked a couple of miles, finding thrushes along, but seeing none. Cotton was 8 to 10 feet high in patches and there were cocoanuts, but not a person was seen. There were three kinds of swifts near the beach and I shot four, Hicks getting a white-eye and Correia nothing. At night the sky was red over the volcano on Ambrym Island to the northward.

August 3

I went up to the top of the island and found a

different kind of warbler or honeyeater and saw small paroquets, but got none.

August 4

I took Correia and Hicks in to spend the night, looking for warblers on 5. They got a couple and I went up also from the ship and got a couple.

August 5

I went across the ridge to the other side of the island and found warblers not uncommon. I got three thrushes and a couple of midgets. I saw no redbreasts here, which is interesting. The three swifts feed in company and swing down over the water in a pond at the beach every half hour when the weather is unsettled, working up again high over the ridges nearby. The whitebellied one feeds largely about forest trees and lanes, as it nests in forest trees, banyans. I heard a number of shining cuckoos in the crater on the top of the island, seemingly working up over the ridge. I secured but one, though I saw others. The cuckoo is commonly heard calling, but is seldom seen. I called one close to me. Correia got a barn owl. I got a couple of malaus and found longtail doves in the forest near the water. Big pigeons are scarce here. I heard the Pacific. I am undecided if there are two shrikes here or merely a variation in the head markings. The thrush also appears different, but I have not the time to determine.

August 7

176

We found a village in the valley in the mountains with three huts and a few people. The men wear only loin cloths. There was a pig cooking, covered with earth near the hut. Pigs are common about the huts. The people are small. I met three women crossing the mountain ridge to get kaiakai at a garden miles from the huts. Six swallows were counted on a dead tree one day and were seen feeding with swifts over a cornfield. They darted about faster than the swifts part of the time. Yellow white-eyes were far commoner than gray ones seemingly. The midgets were seen in tree tops usually. A pair was once together on top of the ridge. Mine were always noticed when I was calling the birds. Ground doves were not as common as on Efate Island. Yellow white-eyes often feed on the papayas. Whether they start the holes, I have not determined. Paroquets are not common in the hills here, and I have seen but a few; only a couple of small ones were heard in trees where they were feeding. I saw no small fantails on this island and large ones are only fairly common.

August 9

We started at daylight for Lopevi and reached there at one P.M. as we had contrary winds. The fog cleared and gave us a magnificent view of the summit. The upper half of the mountain is of barren lava, the steep green slopes below. We went ashore in the afternoon and found birds plentiful. Small fantails

and redbreasts which were not found on Epi are not rare here. Wood swallows are frequent, but only whitebreast swifts noticed. Orchards are the common ground of one species.

August 10

177

I went up into barren ground above the vegetation and found a small white orchid on the ground, but later found one flowering in a tree. Most of them are past the blooming season. 20 or so shining cuckoos were heard at one time for a few minutes and singles during the day, but could shoot none. I got several cuckoos and yellow-eyes which are the first found here. Chili pigeons are not rare, but I did not notice the Pacific. Shrikes are common and small paroquets are taken here. They were seen, but not secured on Epi. Large fantails are not found and sooty flycatchers are fairly rare. Thrushes are common and are about the houses near the beach. Kingfishers are frequent. Ground longtail and redcap doves are heard often. I got a couple of midgets. Yellowbellies are not seen, but thickheads are not uncommon.

August 11

Correia and Hicks got a few redcap finches in the cotton fields.

August 13

We arrived at Ambrym, Craig Cove and met Mr. Mansfield, a missionary who built the hospital destroyed in 1913 by a volcano raising under it. Lake and hills are now where villages once stood. Hicks got the first

Tahitian cuckoo. A few bushmen in the old costume were on the beach.

178

August 14

It is Sunday and I got a few pictures. The women in grass skirts and painted faces with pigs' tusks about their necks, were ready for mourning for a dead person. Mr. Mansfield, the missionary, is 72 years old. On Tongoa Island Mr. Michelsen is 82 years old and going strong. There is a chance for some young preachers who can teach football and cricket, according to Michelsen. The missionary here wishes the days were 48 hours long instead of 24. There is an opportunity for some people who think the tropics furnish living without work. The young boys act as engineer for the launch of Mr. Mansfield and go 100 miles alone as well as the older men.

August 16

We went to the top of the hill and along the ridge, finding the top of the ground dry and dusty everywhere. There were a few thrushes in the valleys and each of us got three. Hicks got a small shining cuckoo and I bagged a hawk. Several midgets were seen, Correia and I getting a couple. Correia beat his record today, getting three thrushes. White-eyes were common in flocks and large lories were also common. This end of the island is dry and dusty and we move tomorrow to Malliculu Island for water, ten miles or so from here.

August 17

179

We moved to Malekula and went ashore after noon. I went inland for three miles or so up on top of the ridge running inland. I saw no natives except boys of the mission on the beach. I struck a new bird, like a crow. Correia got several and I shot one. I got a sooty flycatcher and yellowbelly which were not noted on Ambrym, but are likely on the north end of that island. The natives are dying from flu, thirty or forty in a couple of weeks along this section of the coast. They are mostly bushmen, says the wife of the Missionary, Jeffrey, who treated us to a chicken supper. Recruiting is unprofitable. One man says the first boy his ship recruits costs 100 pounds. Another boat out three months gets two boys for six months.

August 18

I went inland over the top of the ridge and found small village with pigs and chickens about, but no natives. The natives are living on the coast and come in here frequently to feed the stock perhaps. It rained in the afternoon and Correia got two kingfishers of a new species. Hicks and I saw none of them

August 19

We move up to Bushman Bay to await the 'Makembo' due here tomorrow. I went inland to Mr. Fleming's and Adams, the Deputy Commissioner here, a couple of Seventh Day Adventists, the only whites on the north and west coast around to S.W. Bay.

August 20

180

I went up the valley five miles or so and found the white honeysucker not uncommon. I saw four or five natives, but did not reach the Bushman's village. I saw a ton of yams drying on platforms four feet off the ground in a small clearing in the valley. Yams do fine and I saw cocoanuts bearing five miles inland. Dry leaves cover the ground and there has been little rain lately. Cotton grows for three or four seasons without replanting. The lack of labor is the principal drawback for English settlers. I am advised not to visit the coast of the main island north of here as wild men are rampant yet.

I went to Northwest a few miles, but found the birds the same as before. A single white honeysucker was heard. The few flowering trees was probably the cause of their scarcity. At the head of running water in a stream I found hundreds of live shells along the banks in the water. They were long, sharp, pointed ones. I picked them up, a handful at a time and saved a few dozen. In the mud above the water I saw others, but there were thousands in the water. There were small fish also, probably three miles from salt water. I caught a thin, long snake, gray in color. This was the first on the islands on the ground in the forest. The weather is calm, with a shower in the middle of the day. Warblers seem confined principally to the cocoanut grove at the beach, as none were seen inland. The white ones were not seen near the beach at the two bays we stopped at. Thickheads were common, singing often. Some young birds of the thickheads and thrushes at least were about, but we have found few eggs except doves, and Correia got a malau egg today. We went into a bushman's house and apparently they keep a couple of pigs in the low, dark hut to keep them warm, as the couple seemed to have no blankets. There were plenty of pigs outside the hut. Fine beans, tomatoes and corn were seen in the garden of Mr. Fleming. Cabbage grows well also and yams, longer than a gun laid along side of them, were seen. There is a fine crop of cotton which is picked twice yearly.

August 25

182

We moved up to Wala Island, but there were too many people and pigs to shoot, so we took photos. Dozens of flat stones where pigs are killed were seen, and feasts and dancing. There were images of wood by the dozens in one place with the roots of trees representing wings. One shelter where pig tusks are kept, had fallen down and the tusks were left on a table, but a new shelter was erected another place and all the men contributed a set or lower jaw for the new spot. Three tusks were seen with two complete circles and one pig with the same kind of tusk. One tusk is usually longer than the other. The poor pigs all tied up are the ones kept for tusks. A seven inch circle was one roughly measured. Banyan trees shelter the dancers and images. The natives cross in canoes to Malekula Island to work in the gardens. All carry rifles and some canoes had two rifles. One man told me on returning, that he watched while his wife and children worked. They bring back firewood as well as yams, cocoanuts and bananas. Red honeysuckers were seen, and kingfishers, ground doves, and white-eyes. There is a white French priest as well as a native Presbyterian teacher on the island. Woven fences were about some gardens, while one or two had cement ones. A Japanese trader on the beach had some fine white, sundried copra which was better looking than the smoked that was seen elsewhere. 500 pigs are killed at one time, and once 1,000, said the native teacher.

August 26

I am fifty-six years old today. I went inland 183
on Malekula Island where the saltwater natives of Vao
Island will not go with guns in their hands. George,
the mate, stopped with the two guides carrying their
rifles, though I doubt if they were loaded, while I
went out of their sight along the tortuous trail through
the thick grass where I could have been picked off
without trouble if a bushman had been thereabouts and
on the warpath. The priest of Vao Island where we
anchored this morning, says the natives of Vao and the
bushmen of Malekula are at war and kill one man a year
in their fighting. Last January the bushmen killed
and ate a woman of Vao Island, though formerly they
did not eat women. I walked along the beach and watched
the Vao people at four p.m., leaving Malekula Island
where their gardens are and taking canoes to cross the
halfmile to home. Men sit around while the women load
the canoes. Women with babies on their backs carry
loads and get the canoes ready for the water. The men
with rifles in hand sit back under the trees to protect
them. Many breadfruit trees are all along the shore
and there are plenty of coconuts, though scattered.
The Tahiti apples are now ripe on some of the trees.

August 27

We moved up to Malo and went ashore, finding birds
plentiful, with small fantails present and large missing.
Yellow-eyes were common and red kingfishers commoner
than white. Flocks of swifts fly across at daylight

from Santo Island. A flock of terns were fishing between Vao and Malo. Most appeared to be Bergi, though one Noddy was seen and I think a few of another smaller than Bergi, but all at a distance from the ship. A single frigate bird was about Vao island in the evening while a good breeze was blowing. A single blue reef heron was flying along the coast of Malekula in the evening as we returned to Vao in boat.

August 28

I went ashore in the morning and found birds plentiful, singing. I found a redcap dove's nest in the forest, 15 feet up on a slender limb, a few small twigs laid on top of lodged end of a branch which the wind had torn from the tree above. A bird flew off in a characteristic fashion as I neared the nest and flew off toward the ground. Ground doves are quite common and tame, as boys evidently do not use bows and arrows here as on some other islands. Inland on the top of the island live the bushmen, the men and women wearing strings of beads as the principal dress. A house raising called a group of twenty or so together and I counted five small pigs being carried with other foods to the scene. The women carry large palm leaves as fans or sunshades. The men and women are both good looking, better by far than a few bushmen seen on Malekula. The yards about the houses were clean of weeds and refuse. They do not belong to the mission, but have mission ideas as regards clean yards.

185

Bushmen visit the ship in regular dress of the hills with an additional small piece of calico tied to the waist. We left at noon for Santo and steamed one and a half hours, arriving at Ballons CFNH. Coconut plantations line the shores and an overseas steamer was loading copra. Smooth water in the channel.

August 29

Correia and Hicks find the usual birds, though no redbreasts were noted.

August 30-31

Correia and Hicks collect and get a small nest with two dark colored eggs, identity uncertain. I shipped four boxes by mail to the Museum, of birds by the 'Dupleix' which is carrying the new French Governor and colonial French Administrator.

September 1

I got ashore to collect in the afternoon and found birds common. White swifts were feeding about dead and other trees and a few large swifts also noted. I got a couple of the latter and several of the former. A rail was seen and Hicks got one. Cotton grows finely in rows 12 or 15 feet apart, the limbs interlacing. It grows 10 feet high and one cannot see the pickers three or four bushes away. Corn is planted first, then cotton, then cocoa or coconuts. I saw a barn owl and heard the young squeaking at night from the vessel. Cuckoos and thickheads as well as kingfishers were heard

196
from the ship. Yellow-eyes are quite common and thrushes feed in the cotton field, several being seen and heard. White-eyes are feeding on ripening bananas and papayas about the cotton field. Five ground doves were seen in a cage at one house, fed on bread. I heard yesterday that a boat's crew had been murdered by bushmen of Malekula last week, the same time I was collecting there. Whether they were eaten or not, I did not learn; quite likely, if the report was true. Drums here woke the Captain and mate last night in the middle of the night. I have seen few bushmen here yet.

Santo Island
Sept. 3

We reached Hog Harbor and found one big plantation about the shores belonging to Mr. Thomas with the manager, Mr. Dupertrie. We went ashore and inland five miles on a good trail and found most birds common. The sooty flycatchers were noted to be more common than elsewhere. No redbreasts nor redcap finches were seen nor warblers of either kind. Bush women wear their leaf behind, instead of in front as do the men, though the latter wear a small piece of cloth hanging in front, which is more than the Malekula men wear.

Sept. 4

It rained until noon, but in the afternoon I walked a couple of miles through the plantation and found thrushes in cocoanut trees and feeding on the ground there. This was the first time I found them

away from the forests on this island. On the other
end of the island they were in the cotton fields. A
heron flew across the bay and we saw single plover
and curlew? in flight also. The middle swift was not
noted here, but swallows nest in the boathouse and three
lit on the France as we anchored. They were nesting
on a launch which left the bay a couple of days ago.

Sunday, Sept. 5

I took a picture of cocoanut trees with hundred
and more nuts within a few feet of the ground and
young trees on coral at the end of the island.

Sept. 6

We moved up to Dolphin Island and in the afternoon
went into the small lakes, finding grebes on both, but
only getting five as they keep to open water. No ducks
were seen and sooty flycatchers were absent also, though
common at the last place five miles or so south. King-
fishers are common and a flock of bergi terns were seen
on a sandspit. There is good shelter and better than
Hog Harbor as regards rolling.

Sept. 7

We took the small boat and carried it to the lake
and I rowed around for a couple of hours with Hicks
and Correia on shore and we got about fifteen grebes
between us, leaving a few on this pond and eleven on
the other. I discovered two nests which were merely
the tops of two bunches of the stringy grass growing

188

in the water, most of it being under the surface. One egg was three inches under water and the other in the water with a few dead leaves about it. Possibly both are infertile, though the water of the pond is warm and seems little chance for birds to set. The other nest was among dead limbs near the shore and held two egg shells which had been broken by birds or rats picking it. The birds have a shrill, rapid call, chee chee, a dozen or more times. I saw a couple fly a short distance over the water. Paroquets in small flocks come across from Santo in the evening in pairs and small flocks to feed possibly on papayas about the forest.

Sept. 8

We left last night for Malpava? Island and arrived at three this afternoon. Correia and Hicks went ashore. Correia got a shrike and Hicks a couple of doves, a shrike, honeysucker and two small fantails. The natives came off in canoes with raised edge about them. We dragged off the anchorage at eight P.M. and spend the night at sea. A plotus booby passed us at evening. Natives say that shearwaters nest on top.

Sept. 9

Ten miles to leeward of the island in the morning and a heavy sea prevents our returning. We tried until ten A.M. and then ran down to Gau Island, arriving at four P.M. in the smooth bay. The green hills have few cocoanuts on them and no sizeable plantations were seen. Drizzly at times.

Sept. 10

189

Heavy wind and drizzly all day. We went ashore and in several miles and found redbreasts not uncommon and sooty flycatchers fairly rare. Midgets seemed commoner, as I got five. Hicks and Correia got redcap finches.

Sept. 11

We went ashore again and Correia and Hicks go inland while I photo the natives trading, etc. Few pigeons are seen here, though the place is said to be good. Inland at the lake are one or two kinds of ducks, but will call there later. Malau eggshells are seen hanging in the houses and are said to come from the lake region. I got two eggs for a stick of tobacco. I saw a duckhawk fly out around the ship, hearing evidently the small birds, white-eyes and paraquets on board. A single tattler, the first seen since Fiji, flew around the ship at the last island. A couple of herons were seen here. Small paroquets are not uncommon. Shearwaters are said to nest on Melapav Island now. I saw a single rostrata and three or four neglected and small flocks of sooty shearwaters, the latter flying to the S.W. in a strong breeze as we came across here from Malapev on Sept. 8. Other two fishing birds evidently. Small fantails are not nearly so common as the large, which are very common here. Natives carry salt water in gourds and bamboo poles from the beach to villages miles inland for cooking. They bring small bags of nuts and dried copra to the store. All men

carry bows and arrows, while on Malekula they carry guns and rifles. One house had an elaborately carved totem pole in front of it at one village and a few painted boards hanging near. Houses are large and on small stone platforms. There are mats to sleep on in one house, with small fires inside to cook with. They grate cocoanut on fern stalks. The men's house has bows and arrows stuck along in the roof and a few pigs' jaws also. They have a flute very much like cholo Indians use in the high Andes. The trails were slippery with mud. A whole family came to the beach; few dogs, but plenty of pigs about. There was a family of cats in one house. The houses are three or four together or a short distance apart.

Sept. 14

We left Guau on Sunday evening and reached here this morning at daylight. (Melapav Island). We went up to the top of the island and found a strong wind and fog on top and could not see the bottom of the crater. When we got on top, the natives with us said the birds were not nesting there now, but in March. Only red honeysuckers were heard in the fog on top at about 3,000 feet. A thrush or two were seen and at 2,000 feet or thereabouts, small paroquets and red honeysuckers were abundant, feeding on red blossoms of the trees. At the lower edge of the fog, 2,000 feet, several urchins searched for shearwaters and finally unearthed a single obscurus. It was under a large rock

191
in the dense forest on a steep hillside, and the hole appeared to have no lining. Another hole or two were examined, evidently belonging to the birds, but no more were found. A single obscurus was seen the evening we left Guau Island, six miles off. We saw no other shearwaters in the good breeze yesterday between Santo and Guau. A couple of sooty flycatchers were seen today, and a redbreast. No large fantails, but small were seen near the beach. Shrikes were common and a kingfisher was heard and shot. Villages of scattered houses up 500 feet or so are on terraces, so steep is the mountain side. It is swept clean around the houses and the gardens have fences across to act as terraces.

Sept. 15

Heavy squall with rain at one A.M. from the N.E. and we started to get up anchor, but dragged and fouled on a boulder and we could not raise it after hours work. The squall subsided and stayed until morning and we found we had dragged a couple of hundred yards. Finally we cleared anchor and laid to while Hicks and I went ashore. Yesterday Correia, while on the top, was blown down by the force of the wind and his gun fell on his little finger, damaging it so that he is out for a day or two. Yesterday we climbed 3000 feet in two hours and a few minutes. We did not get a thrush from here. The anchorage was unsafe and we would stay no longer. We heard several shearwaters last night before the heavy rain, flying overhead as in mating season.

They nest either in the crater or on the thick, steep forested hillsides. I saw buckets hanging on cocoanut trees to catch water. Seemingly little water is used, as I saw no containers with it in. I noticed a woman carrying it in gourds from the rocks, perhaps, and also small holes cut in several cocoanut trees to catch it. Apparently the cocoanut tree stands a lot of mutilation and bears nuts as well. The houses have a roof extending five feet or so beyond the door, and are elevated usually with a wall of rock about the foundation. The church had latticed gate in front, mats on the floor, and boards on stumps for seats. One old couple had yams cut in small pieces to plant. They clear land with saplings growing to make fences across preventing erosion. We left at four for the north with the wind light all night.

Sept. 16

Sooty terns were heard in the night. We were ten miles south of Mota Island at daylight.

Sept. 17

We reached Valua at evening and dragged off in half an hour, and anchored again last night. At daylight today we dragged off again, but reanchored. We went ashore and I went to the top of one hill, finding small fantails and a few sooty flycatchers. Small paroquets were common feeding in trees with red honey-suckers on the top. No thickheads nor Chili pigeons were seen. Pacific pigeons were present and shot. A malau was heard and shot by Hicks.

Sept. 18

Breadfruit is common and we got a lot. Natives came aboard. None were seen yesterday. We got away at noon for Vanikoro. We passed Vatangai Island at four P.M., seeing less than a dozen plotus boobies about the island and a couple of black petrels. Bulwers?? three miles south.

Sept. 19

We reached Vanikoro at two P.M., seeing a few noddy terns fishing off the reef and a plotus booby or two; also a couple of gavia or similar shearwaters in singles near Vanikoro. A young tern similar to gray-backed was seen inside the reef before anchoring.

Sept. 20

Correia and Hicks went out hunting. There was no rain and they got six species of birds, all different from New Hebrides and Banks except perhaps the dove. Correia found a nest with two fresh eggs of the brown swift, but did not get the bird. There were three nests in a hole in the ground near the top of the island.

Sept. 21

Rainy and strong wind all day. All were out and got thirty-five birds or so. Hicks got a new hawk. Crocodiles abound, but I saw none skirting the swamp along the shore. A big lumber company is beginning, lumbering here for kauri and other timbers. I have seen no natives to know them. The workers are Solomon Islanders.

The boys went ashore and got a ground dove, differing perhaps from the New Hebrides. We got a few supplies and moved in the rain around to the north end of the island. Mangroves line the shores and yellow and red leaved trees were seen. Correia turned five yellow and two gray white-eyes loose here and they stayed close to where he let them loose for a day at least until we left. Birds were caught on Tongoa Island and did well on board on a diet of mummy apple, or papaya fruit. I got a Pacific Pigeon from a native; a young bird that eats boiled rice or other cooked food.

Sept. 24

We went ashore and found ridge with brake ferns on top with big timber along the sides for some distance from shore. A nice stream of running water was in the canyon. I got a whitebellied swift, different from the New Hebrides one, as it has white spots on the tail feathers.

Sept. 25

We shifted to Naunha Island and saw a kingfisher and heard a red honeysucker and redcap dove. Got a single tattler and turnstone on the rocks. In the afternoon we shifted to safer anchorage a mile toward Vanikoro and I took the small boat and saw a flock of twenty hudsonian curlews light on a dead tree at the mouth of the river. Later I went to a small islet and shot three, seeing a flock of twenty curlews, ten turn-

stones, a few golden plover and a tattler or two; also two white herons and several dark ones. I saw several small dark swifts, but they were flying high. I got four flying foxes from mangroves where they were hanging. Yesterday I saw several flying inland at noon when the sun was hot. There were a lot of them in mangroves close to the water; most of them noticed were black with yellow on the back of the neck.

Sept. 26

We shifted to Uputua Island, reaching anchorage at five P.M. We saw a few gavia? shearwaters outside the island and a flock of noddy or lesser noddy terns fishing with a booby or two. Inside the lagoon were a lot of whitecap terns and a few bergi.

Sept. 27

I got a small heron among the mangroves. Find no flycatchers here. Rain, rain, rain.

Sept. 28

We went out and up the bay, finding no crocodiles, but seeing a few curlews and plovers. Found a ground dove of Gallicolum type, a single bird heard in a tree, calling as in Fiji. Only saw a couple of the regular ground doves. Found a swallow's nest on a rock close by the shore with two eggs. Correia and Hicks on one side of the bay found no thrushes. I heard a couple on the other side and today they got fifteen where I heard them.

Sept. 29

196

None of the three of us got a thrush, though I heard some. I picked up a galinule near the top of the island. Correia got a couple of sandpipers, solitary perhaps, and three tattlers. Native canoes are quite differently rigged from previous types, but each place has one different from the others. Here betel nuts are used and the teeth are plastered with limey, red material. The ears are supplied with large earrings.

Sept. 30

We tried again for ground doves and I got two, while Hicks found another, all males. I heard mine call and answered. One came walking to me curiously; it came within eight feet and walked past. I captured it with aux. I got another small heron on the reef.

Oct. 1

We leave for Duff group, trying to get the small islands out of the way during the good weather. Correia sees one shearwater en route.

Oct. 2

On Sept. 28th, I went in the small boat to three rocks on the outside of the reef at Utupua Island and got a couple of adult and three young plotus boobies, also a lesser noddy and several whitecapped terns which seemed to be working along the reef to the windward., as if possibly migrating. I found an old tern egg on one rock.

197

We went ashore at Disappointment Island, Duff Islands, and found thickheads and red honeyeaters fairly common. A single small paroquet was shot and Pacific pigeons were common, kingfishers also. Thickheads were peculiar, the others seemingly the same as on the southern islands. Saw a couple of plotus boobies near the island, and reef herons, white and dark being common on the reef. Red cap doves also were seen, but though the country looks good, no ground doves were noted. A village is placed on a small islet off the main island, as mosquitos were thick everywhere we went. A coral wall about the island where the village is placed, is seen from a distance. None of us went there today. I went into a cave on the shore and climbing up a few yards, saw several swifts' nests, with much glue in them, and two had eggs -- one and two eggs. There were twenty other nests. Two skulls of adult persons were lying a few feet from the nests and I may take them when I am ready to leave the island.

Oct. 3

Sunday and rain in the morning. There are streams all over the island and the vegetation shows plenty of rain. Pig trails are all about.

Oct. 4

Hicks got a single ground dove of the common variety and a few small paroquets, while Correia got three kingfishers. I wanted a few honeyeaters, but though Correia shot some, he could not find them.

They are the common birds of the island. I packed birds and in the afternoon went to the village for photos. On my return, I went ashore and got four swifts at the mouth of the cave where I got the eggs Saturday. Only a few birds were about. Several bergi terns were seen and several turnstones were lighting on mangrove roots, while curlews perched in the higher branches at high tide.

Oct. 5

We left at daylight to go to windward isles *Louisa* five miles away. We saw a single gavia? shearwater four miles off the island. The village is square, with houses on all sides. There are about twenty-five houses and a church set in the circle by itself. The floors of the church have mats all over, painted rafters and backs to seats. There is a large canoe from one log, with platform and house on it, covering about twenty-five feet across. The platform and house is small. They sail in it to Reef Islands, the natives say. Saw nothing but a single booby headed toward the islands, so we did not stop, but swung back to Treasurer's Island, five miles south of Disappointment Island. We reached there at twelve noon and went ashore, finding a few people with low doors to their huts. The island is steep and the birds the same as on the big island. A few other islands are nearby, within a mile or so. I took a bath in a small pool in a mountain stream and a few minutes after, had a

burning sensation on my back for an hour or more, but not on the forward part of my body. We leave at dark for Reef Islands.

Oct. 6

We reached Lomlom Island at eight A.M. and anchored in a smooth spot near a reef. Whitecap and bergi tern were fishing in the channel and the engine exhaust scared 1000 flying foxes from the trees where they were roosting. The boys went ashore and I took pictures. The villagers erect a house in a day, as the roofing is already woven. The women bring calabashes? of cooked breadfruit for the workers and it is made a merry party. We went near the missionary's house, but he is away. Drying breadfruit seems to be the industry at present. Baskets of it are everywhere, and it appears to be good for a long time. It is a far better way than the Marquesan style of placing it in the ground. Earrings are worn by children of both sexes, and even old men support many; in addition they frequently have a stick of varying length in the nose. A comb is stuck in the hair by some young men, as well as wearing an armband of beads.

Oct. 7

A piece of local money was shown, being feathers of red honeysucker glued on a strip of bark or other substance. A piece two feet long was valued at a pound. We buy chickens for calico, a fathom for a chick. They are seemingly all similar to wild jungle fowl, being small. All chew betel nut, and tobacco

and calico are regular trade goods. A stick of tobacco being worth three pence roughly. Chickens were often bought for four sticks. My back is covered with black blisters and black spots where ever I was touched by the poisonous leaves in the pool where I bathed. A string of beads and a small piece of calico before and behind is the garment of the men, while the women wear a shirt-like piece of the same material. Now looking at me are a dozen or so men and boys, while the women do not come near the ship, though at the last island in the Duff group an old and young woman came out, but did not come aboard as did the men. Nice, small baskets are made here and the 'Southern Cross', the steamer of the Melanesian Church Society calls once or twice yearly. We got out of flour last week and tried yesterday to get some from Lever Bros. recruiting vessel, but the sole white man on board had just borrowed ten pounds from Jones on a trading vessel who had but 25 pounds last week when I tackled him on another island. We will likely get some next week on reaching Santa Cruz Island.

Oct. 10

Fine weather and black smoke issues from the volcano on the island a few miles from us. The natives tie the wings of honeyeaters together by the outer primaries and bring the birds to us. We have a couple of dozen young Pacific pigeons on board and feed them three times a day with breadfruit, bananas

and papayas. Pigeons are abundant but dirty from eating breadfruit. Ground doves are not common.

201

Oct. 11

I am still raw in places on the back from the poisonous leaves and am perfectly black-skinned in spots where the leaves pressed on my skin. Correia and Frazar went to the farther island and got several kingfishers and a couple of ground doves' nests. No yellow-eyes were noted there; they seem to be about the S.E. end of Lomlom Island.

Oct. 12

We left for Nepani Island and arrived at four P.M., finding no anchorage, so tied to a reef with kedge anchor. We passed Sand Island and saw plenty of vegetation on it, and a small number of noddies or lesser noddies. Three yellowbill tropics were seen on the water near reef islands and I thought a couple of white terns flying over the trees might be fairy, but it was too far to be sure.

Oct. 13

Heavy rain in the morning and in the afternoon went to the island and found many lesser noddies nesting, as well as some noddies. Small green herons were not rare and a couple were shot. Thickheads and yellow-eyes were principal land birds.

Oct. 14

Correia and Hicks went to the island and got a few more birds. A single ground dove and a Tahitian

cuckoo, as well as several red honeysuckers were taken. It is a low island with forest of large trees. On the east side large trees are down along the beach and seemingly washing that side of the island, while perhaps building on the west end. Golden plovers are inside among the big trees. There are a few natives similar to those of Reef Islands, but I did not get to the island where they live, as there was wind and heavy rain all the time. Nepani is a low island, but there are plenty of breadfruit and bananas.

203

Vanikoro, Santa Cruz Islands
October 30, 1926.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

I am mailing six small boxes by mail today. We have worked the Reef and Duff Islands during the past month and are now returning to finish the northern part of New Hebrides and Banks groups. We changed Captains yesterday, my Auckland selection proving a bad one. The present one is familiar with the islands here having been second mate on the Makambo, the New Hebrides steamer.

(Mr. and Mrs. Correia will probably soon return to the United States, as Mrs. Correia is a prospective mother.)

Mrs. Beck is in none too good health, the heat of the tropics depressing her. It may be necessary for me to leave the ship with her before many months.

I have heard nothing lately from the Museum regarding the man you were writing about sending down. Correia stays on because of the salary he saves. One of the sailors wants to leave next month. Letting him go will make the others of his port, Suva, want to go home, as they have wanted to do before. Hicks, the bird skinner of the lot, I shall hate to lose as it takes about six months to break in a new man to skin. I may have to go to Vila to get a new crew. I am warned not to go to New Caledonia now as it is a bad

204

hurricane locality. If things were normal, I expected to go to the Solomons when the New Hebrides were finished in December. There are no hurricanes there.

In case I have to leave, what disposition of the ship shall I make? Correia is not competent to carry on. If I could work ashore with Mrs. Beck, I might continue awhile to manage, but I would suggest that you dig up another man to stop on the ship.

If you intend to continue down here, it would be well to order some more aux shells loaded. Correia likes or uses the 410, but I prefer the 32s, using none of the former. The last box of the lot, ordered over a year ago, came to hand yesterday by the 'Makambo'. I have got to order some number 10 shot cartridges from San Francisco as Australia cannot supply them. If that new man is not due for six months or more, please send three second hand number 20 doublebarrelled shotguns by parcel post next time you are in a gunstore, if that is soon. One of the number 10 singlebarrelled guns that we have had in reserve is broken and we have only three guns for three shooters, one being a single barrel. Prices for 20 gauge guns down here are exorbitant for the decent article. Address mail and guns care of the American Consul, Sydney, Australia.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

Tangoa Island, New Hebrides

November 30, 1926.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Correia is leaving, which is necessary for his health. He has lost his appetite and does not eat enough to enable him to collect. He has done none for the last three weeks, though he has skinned birds. I shall certainly miss him as a bird skinner.

In considering at various times Mr. Sherwood's ideas regarding the payment of salary to Correia during his two months vacation, there comes to mind the nine a.m. to five p.m. hours of labor enjoyed by the majority of the Museum employes, and contrasting these with the frequent six-thirty a.m to nine p.m. hours of toil suffered by Correia, it does certainly appear picayunish not to allow him the joy of a little vacationing at full salary. Therefore, I shall tell him that the Museum has so highly appreciated his services that they unanimously decided to pay him his salary for the months of November and December last. I shall likely cable you when the Makambo arrives in a few days, to ship Drowne on at once to take charge of the France.

Mrs. Beck has had fever several times. I have had only two sharp, short attacks. Some one of the crew is down most of the time.

The heat of the Solomons may entirely

overcome Mrs. Beck and we may have to leave anytime. I am warned by all captains not to attempt New Caledonia until April, so we will go to the Solomons for the present. Pentacost, Aurora and Aoaba Islands remain to be done and we probably will not finish until about January. I have packed seven boxes to go by mail on this steamer and will likely ship larger birds by freight, as the hurricane season is the wrong time to hold them here. I started out at noon today for the west side of Santo, but an hour later turned back as the wind was west and it was impossible to stop on the west side then.

December 9

Am returning to catch the Makambo. I visited the west side of Santo, but was unfortunate in being only able to get 2500 feet, as the ridge ran no higher at our anchorage. I got a single small bird that was different, one specimen. Will probably let it go at that as it takes too much time to try again. If a letter of credit is on the steamer, I will head for the Solomons in another month.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

Santo Island, New Hebrides
January 12, 1927.

207

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Your letter and Doctor to hand an hour ago. I was pleased to see Dr. Drowne and he seems to be glad to get aboard. We are leaving today for Aoba and Aurora Islands and from there to the Solomons, as New Caledonia is too much frequented by hurricanes till April or May. I, of course, do not know whether New Caledonia would let us work, while I have entrance to Solomons promised by the Commissioner at Vanikoro.

I regret that I did not in my recent letters reiterate the need of additional 20 gauge double barrel shotguns. Mine was under the sea for two days last week, but luckily recovered after hope was lost. It still works. I wrote you last mail to send three by parcel post. Dr. Drowne has a gun with him, so if you have not sent the three asked for, you need send but two. Second hand ones are cheaper and just as good as new for us.

We shall likely have to break in a new native to skin birds. We lost one the other day who could skin large birds, but he was too slow to interest me. If Mrs. Beck and I leave shortly, as is always possible, Dr. Drowne will doubtless appreciate another young white collector. As to my willingness to send Correia home, the enclosed letter he wrote, which I advised him not to send, will show that I did not press the matter. His ability as a bird skinner

208

will not be equalled by any of his successors, I fear.

If you have any notes on the birds of the Solomons, they might be useful to us before we get away from there. Tulagi, Solomons, will be our address for a while now, I think. I am glad to have the albatross question settled, but regret it was not new, though I hardly expected it. I am sending a couple of small boxes of birds this mail to get them off the shelves.

Can you buy in America letters of credit in pounds at less than 2 1/2 per cent exchange? It costs that in these waters, so \$500 is about the cost of 100 pounds. If you can get pounds at somewhere near \$4.86 or \$4.90, not English pounds, but pounds, it would pay to send next letter of credit that way. On receipt of this please send a letter of credit for \$4,000 to Tulagi, if I have not cabled before this reaches you.

Very sincerely,

R.H. Beck.

P.S. Correia suggested he could telegraph you for money to go from San Francisco to New York, as he expected to stop in Frisco a while, so I only arranged for his passage to San Francisco. There will be somewhere around \$100 against Correia when he is settled with for money advanced.

Vanikoro, Santa Cruz Islands

February 17, 1927.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Calms, head winds, and storms with a few contrary currents have delayed us considerably in the last month, but we hoped to get into some collecting as soon as the Solomons are reached.

The last two islands were disappointing in the New Hebrides group, as few birds were gotten, though a lot of hard climbing was indulged in. Dr. Drowné's feet are about in shape again, and he should be ready for shore work at Santa Cruz.

We secured a few specimens of four species of tubinare on the trip up from the New Hebrides, and were surprised to get a small white and black shag on Tucopia Island, 120 miles east of here. I send a pair by parcel post this mail. We saw less than a dozen and secured six of them.

Two boxes go forward by parcel post this mail.

Sincerely,

R.H. Beck

Tulagi, Solomon Islands,
May 10, 1927.

210

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Your letters of Feb. 5th and 11th at hand when we arrived a few days ago. Our first five weeks in the Solomons netted 1000 birds despite the fact that the Doctor collected but parts of two days. He scratched his legs on Tinakula, the last of the Santa Cruz group, and developed the regulation Solomon sores which did not cure as he expected. He skinned birds on the ship and probably got more necessary practice than he would have done in the same time had he been going ashore. He has been in the hospital here for the last ten days and I am not sure but that he had best stay a few days longer. If so, I will run across to Guadalcanal and return for him. I will see the hospital doctor today.

Mrs. Beck, who has been on the France since last July, thinks that she deserves the money saved from hotel bills, and when I consider the matter from different viewpoints, it appears that her claim is valid enough to recognize, so I have included in the expense account the minimum amount that it would have cost had she lived in Sydney during her time on the France. Fever infested Vila, New Hebrides, was out of the question. If the Committee thinks the allowance improper, cancel the amount from the state-

ment. As I shall draw the remainder of the last draft today, I think \$6000 has best be sent when this reaches you. As the vessel has not been in drydock since October 1925, we may find it necessary at any time to run up to Rabaul, New Britain, where I think there is one. A larger leak than we like is somewhere in the bottom, but so far we have not determined its location. In a heavy sea, which occurs occasionally, it is necessary to pump frequently.

The three shotguns arrived safely and look to be better than the ones Correia brought. I have been surprised the way they held out. The other day Hicks patched the best one up from parts of the worst one. I am glad to know the worst of Correia's complaints. I do not doubt that sometimes one of the crew passes out some biscuits or maybe, if the chance occurs to get it, exchanges a can of meat for some native curio, but what can he expect when they see the chief's assistant in charge passing out boxes of No. 12 shotgun cartridges to a friend of short acquaintance, as Correia did at Horne Island; or exchanging two cases of tomatoes and two cases of sardines for a small cask of wine, as he did on April 25, 1925, at Wallis Island. Especially when he asks the crew not to mention such actions. Three affidavits if necessary.

I shall be greatly interested to see that official complaint from New Zealand, if perchance it materializes. I enclose a brief synopsis of the

report of the Government official who issued the permit. I would suggest that you get the Secretary of the Audubon Society to write for a copy of the pamphlet sent to all the members of the New Zealand bird protection society by the "honorable energetic" secretary of that struggling society 'in re' the France expedition to New Zealand. You will then know where the complaints began and whether they are worth answering. Had I had two or three days in New Zealand to properly put the words together, I might have published a reply, though it is probably best that I let the matter slide. I have no time to go into the emanations as I could, but as to the Antipodes snipe, of which Captain Bollens saw a single specimen, Sanderson says that it must be rare when an observer such as Capt. Bollens considers it worthy of mention as being seen. With me the bird is so tame that it runs out of the way of one walking through the grass. I suddenly flushed one; it flew twenty feet or so, and though I tried, I could not get it to flush again. Hicks saw one in the grass near his feet, but could not get it in sight again.. etc. etc.

Dr. Drowne's salary should be paid at New York. It costs 21/2 percent to change American money here, though I could of course pay him direct from the letter of credit. I presume that the National City Bank does not like that style, though I have to do it sometimes here when no bank is within 1000 or more miles.

I note you are sending aux shells "as soon as possible." I don't remember asking for them to be sent, though it is now time to forward, I expect. I assume you have someone else loading them and failed to give them explicit directions as to the necessary carefulness required to do the work properly. We have been using the small box, which I likely sent you through the post with skins, and regret to say that some boxes of shells are very uneven in shooting qualities. In the last six weeks the Museum has lost a goodly number of Solomon Island birds and the collectors have been decidedly exasperated because the man or machine loading the aux shells was not doing his or its work as it should have been done. Personally I don't remember that the Museum has lost the only specimen of a species we had a chance to get, but various birds not easily secured have been lost because of faulty loading. I wrote you I think a couple of years back in similar strain, and for the last few thousand shots the shells have been dependable, but someone needs jacking up again.

Many of the birds here are in high trees, and of several common kinds we have only one or two of a species. The last day of two weeks collecting on Guadalcanal I got one and Hicks another species of common doves which live and feed so high in trees that only occasionally can we pull one down or see them to recognize them. Not infrequently is a bird so indistinct that I shoot it for one species and find on picking it up that it is another kind. Possible the

Solomons have been well collected, but we found two small birds on Ugi different from Bauro, and doves different on Bauro and Guadalcanal, twenty miles apart. Bauro is five miles from Ugi, so unless each island has been worked, I expect new stuff.

Dr. Drowne's field ability has yet to be proven, as not more than parts of five or six days has he had a gun ashore. He has increased his speed very greatly in skinning, especially larger birds. Mrs. Beck and I will probably hang on three months or so until the Doctor has had a chance to get his land legs in shape. I am interested to see whether another bruise will cause trouble for him or whether perhaps he has got acclimated. Some whites here have sore repeatedly, others escape. The climate is considered bad, for white women especially. The government women have fare to Australia paid every eight months, I am told. Mrs. Beck especially is "fed up" with conditions as well as climate. The capital town, Tulagi, yesterday could not supply a washboard, a pair of sheets, a laundryman willing to wash clothes, a cobbler able to put a pair of heels on shoes, clothespins, a dentist, cotton for darning socks. I did dig up a Chinaman who would furnish a dozen eggs for 4/6 (\$1.12). Gasoline costs 30 shillings for eight Imperial gallons (trifle under 10 American gallons, I believe). By the way, the goat pamphlet reached here in 1924 (when Dr. Chapman was trying for island permits?). The Secretary of State in London

215

wrote pages about it. I should like to know how many "Condors" containing Maillaird's article were purchased by the British Government. The Government Secretary here evidently was not much impressed. There is a long list of protected birds here, but no one seems to know what they are. I got an unlimited permit. Mrs. Beck and I are considering quitting the job this fall before our health depreciates too greatly. If you want two white men on the job, maybe Gordon had best come on. Will he be susceptible to island sores? Proper care will likely reduce lost time healing them. If Hicks quits in October when his two years are up, another native will be desirable. I may break in a youngster on board for skinning. Usually six months or less will make a bird skinner. I shall try to keep Hicks though, as he is reliable after a fashion. He is also engineer, getting six pounds a month for that and six pounds at present for bird work. I would increase that if necessary, as he can skin large birds faster than the Doctor now.

I thank you for the German money, and suggest that you take the canoe home, if you have a whatnot (?) or other suitable place to hang it.

If they are loaded, the 10,000 aux shells might as well come in one lot. 12 1/2 percent is duty here, if we have to pay on all, which may not be necessary. Various charges will be less if shipment is in one lot. Best send more labels as we ought to use 750 or more a month in the Solomons.

216

Should we proceed to New Britain from the Solomons? If we go to Rabaul to fix the ship, that is a convenient place to work. What are your desires about future collecting? If a written request goes to New Caledonia, you can do it more weightily than I can. I prefer personal explanations when I tackle officials, but three months flies quickly in the tropics working long hours, so it may be unnecessary for me to anticipate too far into the future. Will you want my presence in New York on our return? We may decide to go back by way of England, as competing steamship lines offer favorable terms when first class cabins are not demanded. Of course, I would pay the difference in fares necessitated by the longer route.

I am mailing one small box and shipping 13 by freight from here. There is always a possibility of going on a reef as the imperfectly surveyed coasts and strong, uncertain currents as well as heavy squalls occur at times.

Sincerely,

R.H. Beck

P.S. As I signed my name to this letter, a Government launch came alongside and a native handed me your letter, with others, of Dec. 29, 1926, -- something over four months. We probably will not get mail again for the next three months or so, when we may drop in here again. Will return in a week to get Drowne, who is better for another week in the hospital.

If you think likely that the expedition will wind up in the summer of 1928, Mrs. Beck and I will make an extra effort to hang on until then. We will spend some of that time on the France,--perhaps over half. You may not consider Gordon worth \$150 a month. Drowne's expense bill to join us was \$490. odd and figure same to return would make Gordon, who might do it for less, come near \$100 a month for travel expenses. Gordon sounds good, and if you want to use him in future, perhaps the experience gained here might be worth \$1,000. As to bird skinning, I could give him pointers in the United States at less cost. I am going to break in another native and try to hold Hicks, but Gordon would be appreciated if he were on board now. As I cannot explain properly by cable, I won't try. You ought to get this soon after July 1st. If you want to send him, he should get to Sydney by the 8th of Oct. Steamers leave for here every six weeks, the only way ordinarily.

Please forward letter of credit for \$6,000 on receipt of this, as I finished the one received here today. Send the auxes c/o Burns Philp Company, Tulagi, Solomon Islands, via Sydney, if not already forwarded. Magazines send direct to Tulagi, Solomon Islands, "c/o Schooner France", New Hebrides bird summary is at hand today. Are three southern New Hebrides islands worth going back to collect?

R.H. Beck.

Feb. 8. Arrived here yesterday and anchored on east side, but breakers were heavy on the reef and the boys swam ashore to look at the place.

The hair of the natives is long, brown on top and dark at base as it is dyed. Some betel nut is chewed as the teeth show.

Hicks went ashore with life-belt on and gun. He collected a Pacific pigeon, the only land bird seen. Got a few yellowbill tropics, noddy terns, and a single fairy tern. A few fairy terns were seen flying about, and I got one in boat, as well as a few lesser noddies and a plotus booby fishing about. Doctor shot a young frigate from the deck. Saw a single plover and three turnstones flying, perhaps to Mitre Island.

Bananas were brought off as well as taro. No birds here to protect the plant life from insects, as some bird lovers say is necessary. The current is strong and natives swimming off to vessel drift to leeward, so the boat has to go after them, and the natives in the ship boat have hard time getting back to the vessel with the rescued natives. They want axes and knives, but take calico and fishhooks, the first place fishhooks were taken. We leave at 2 p.m. for Tucopia with strong N.W. wind and sheet free.

Feb. 9. Up in morning expecting to see Tucopia at hand and find on observation that it is 20 miles to leeward. Awful, as there was a breeze all night. I cannot quite understand the reason for our present position.

Feb. 10. Beating all day and no island in sight until afternoon, when it was sighted at 25 miles.

Feb. 11. Island close at hand in the morning, and we anchored at 8 a.m. Canoes with finely built natives soon were about us, and in an hour the ship was filled with a hundred or two. Hicks and I went ashore and Doctor was still tied to the ship, as his poisoned feet were not in shape to walk ashore. On landing I was led up to the chief, who being interpreted, suggested I give him something for privilege of shooting. A piece of calico and a promise of five sticks of tobacco fixed him, and I started out with twenty or more attendants. Soon I came to grassy ponds where the common teal was plentiful. Saw several broods of small young, and shot a couple of adults. A few kingfishers, yellow-eyes, and Pacific pigeons were most all the land birds. I secured a single red honeysucker and Hicks saw a small paroquet. In the afternoon I saw a couple of shags sitting on a pandanus limb over the water and got one, small, black and white. Later saw three others and Hicks got a couple also, seeing five. Bristle-thighed as well as Hudsonian? curlew were seen. Quite a lot of golden plover about, some near the houses, as probably there are no firearms on the island. Gallinules also common.

The houses have hardly any sides, and doorways are made so everyone has to crawl in to huts. Two feet or less is the height of the doors. Houses are made of the leaves of pandanus and a palm tree. The people are six feet high, some of them at least, and well developed. All wear tapa about the waist except small

children. White calico was wanted, but finally they took red when they saw no other. They also wanted axes and knives. I saw a boat builder working with an adze handle four feet long at both angles. He stood upright cutting shavings from the bottom of boat inside. Good canoes carry four or five easily.

Old women were fishing with small nets with small shells for sinkers. They poke the net down on the side of a rock and the fish go in the net often. I got six kinds of small fish from the basket of one woman. They were from a half inch to ten inches long, most were small.

I was led to the house of another chief, though warned he would want presents. He talked some English and said when white men came to shoot ducks they paid him. Two sticks of tobacco fixed him. A little farther on another chief was pointed out, but I looked the other way and did not see him.

There are several villages about the shores, and over 1000 people here. There are lots of children and a sort of ringworm seems to be the principal disease. George, our mate, being related to the chiefs of Tonga spends the night on shore and gets some data of interest to him, at least. The people here originally were blown off from Tonga and settled the island. A cutter was blown off the same way last year and made Tanna or one one of the southern islands of the New Hebrides.

A feast was being made for some cause, and men were grating yams, working with women under a shed. They were cooked under stones. The chief sent some half coconuts with a sort of filling inside reminding me of

pumpkin pie. I ate one and a half. They very likely contained coconut milk and pumpkin.

There were villages along the shore, though scattered houses inside. Breadfruit trees were plentiful. Small papayas, taro and manioc grow on the lowlands, while yams probably do on top. I did not go up, but Hicks did. There is a nice lake in the crater which opens into the sea on the S.E. side where we anchored.

Natives were aboard all day, and when the anchor was up at 6 p.m. no canoes were about, so the ship's boat had to take two loads of them ashore after dark. Some wanted to go with us to Vanikoro. The wives and children of those left were crying for their loved ones, apparently carried off as the blackbirders used to do. Coarse pandanus fans were carried by many in the belt, stuck behind and traded for a couple of fishhooks.

Hicks and I each got a single shag, and he saw four others at least that he did not get. I got a pair of reef herons and a ring plover of some sort on the beach with golden plover and turnstones. Tatlers also seen, and Hicks got a godwit. We got a couple of rats which were in trees running out to tips of limbs for food. Saw a flying fox and put up one. Doctor interested a young native with butterfly net and he brought in 150 or so insects; dragonflies, butterflies and grasshoppers. It was easy landing in the ship's boat at high tide, though not good at low. Fairy, noddy and lesser noddy terns were nesting as well as yellowbill tropics. Shot a single grayback tern off the pass, the first seen since Fiji. Rain all night.

Feb. 13. Light winds all day. Saw wedgetail, obscurus, longirostris?, cervicalis, tubinares fishing. 30 miles west southwest of island.

Feb. 14. Light wind all day working southwest. Cuneatus common and saw a scattering of cervicalis and longipennis as well as obscurus. A couple of grayback terns, young ones?, seen with fishing shearwaters.

Feb. 15. Anchor at Vanikoro at night.

Feb. 21. Leave in morning after repairing various parts of rigging which is beginning to show signs of wear after ten years' use. A couple of obscurus seen during the day. Light winds from N.W., and we made 15 miles or so west.

Feb. 22. Light winds and rain. Santa Cruz in the distance.

Feb. 23. Anchor in nice small bay just south of Cape Byron and went ashore, finding a new bird, of which I got two.

Feb. 24. Ashore and I went to practically the top and found another new bird similar to the sooty flycatchers of Fiji with a black face. Saw but two together, both males, and got both. Got four more strawbills and Hicks got two. Doctor went ashore and got a few bats and lizards. His foot is nearly well. Pigeons plentiful. Fantails and thickheads common. No shrikes nor yellow-eyes heard. We got a snake and a couple of different lizards from other islands.

Feb. 25. Santa Cruz Island. We moved around to Byron Bay and went ashore and got a few common birds, seeing a crocodile near the beach in the bay.

Feb. 26. Went up to the top of island and saw one more rare bird, a sooty flycatcher, and also a ground dove of the white-breasted sort, but failed to kill it. 223

Feb. 28. Went up to the top again, but it rained heavily for two hours from eleven to one and there were pools and streams of water everywhere. I got but a few common birds. We need a week or more possibly to get specimens of the dove, which is evidently scarce. Pacific pigeons are everywhere. Natives brought four snakes and Doctor found one where birds were calling to it.

March 1. Leave with light west wind for Tinakula Island 20 miles to N.W.

March 2. Reach Tinakula Island and lay to for a day as no anchorage is found. Doctor and I went ashore and up to near the top of vegetation. The hillside is thickly covered with ferns and plenty of coconut trees low down with pandanus near the shore. The hill is marked every few yards with a furrow where lava once flowed. Pacific pigeons are common and tame; a few red honeysuckers seen; longtail doves common, and red-caps frequent. Ground doves of both kinds present, and I got three whitebreasted and a single common one. Black rail were abundant and I got five. Heard them calling in ferns and right down to the beach. They were tame, as I saw two 12 feet below me in some grass on the beach, but possibly they had a nest. Small paroquets common feeding in coconut trees, but did not

see large ones. Yellow-eyes common everywhere and kingfishers not rare. I got a Tahitian cuckoo which lit near me. Only big black lizards were seen. The leaves of bushes and ferns covered with fine dust from the crater probably, as it was erupting smoke and we saw flame at night. Four canoes with two men each came by us as we were leaving the island. They were from an island to the north and bound for Santa Cruz, a journey of 40 miles or thereabouts, and in small canoes that I would not care to go across a small bay with. A flock of lesser noddies seen at sea as we were between islands. Perhaps, or likely from Nepani or other island to the north. A single common booby and single wedgetail shearwater seen between Santa Cruz and Tinakula. Doctor had little luck finding birds he shot and got but four in his bag at evening. His feet are all right, but it was a very hot day and hard going. We lay to for night but rain began.

March 3. Rain all morning and heavy thunder and lightning. Rained in afternoon and we did not go ashore.

March 4. Fifteen miles to eastward with Reef Islands in sight with light wind from north. We steamed for two hours and got ashore at one p.m. Mrs. Beck went ashore with me and we heard the lava boulders rattling down gullies above our heads after one violent explosion from the active crater on top. I got three of each ground dove and four rails, as well as gallinule. Doctor got half a dozen yellow-eyes. Pacific pigeons are common and tam, but shot none as I was on the lookout for doves and rails. Left at five p.m., the bad surf on the beach filling the boat as we got in, but we got outside the

breakers and baled for awhile, and one sailor swam out to the boat, as we would probably have been overturned in the surf if all had been in the boat. At night we saw lava rolling down from top to bottom on the north side. Light wind. 225

March 8. About 25 miles from Bauro Island and a light fair wind for the last two days. A couple of plotus and a single apparently young blue-faced booby I think I saw the other day, but am not sure. A couple of sooty terns and a single wedgetail, also a single obscurus shearwater seen since leaving Tinakula.

March 9. Reached Awa Raha Island and went ashore, finding new birds in every species. A tall tree contained twenty or more nests of a starling-like bird, weaver bird perhaps. They were black and seen mostly about the tree, though I got three some distance away. A fine large ground pigeon with white tail was located by Doctor, who got one, and I went there the next day and got five of them. The common ground dove was different, and I found a small species of white-breasted ground dove, one specimen being taken.

March 10-12. Out daily in heavy rains part of the time and got soaking wet. Three kinds of hawks taken, but scarcely more than a couple of each seen. Pigeons of two kinds common in trees. Hicks got a shag similar to the Tucopia kind and saw another at the lake in the interior. Large lizards were seen and taken up to three feet in length.

March 14-15. Went around shore, and where the cliffs come to the water's edge a large whiteheaded

kingfisher was found, four being secured. It sat on a reef catching fish or crabs near the breakers. I got three large plover-like birds which were along the shore, one having a small crab in its stomach. A single long-billed curlew was taken and others seen, as well as the hudsonian. A couple of yellowlegs and a single small sandpiper were the first we have taken. A large flock of turnstones and some golden plover seen, and a lot of Bergi terns. Spotted? or similar sandpiper was common along the beaches.

March 16. We moved across to Bauro Island, a few miles from Awa Raha. Mr. Kuper of Awa Raha treated us finely and seems a good type of planter and trader, though a German who was allowed to remain in the Solomons. There are three villages on the island, and in one the women wear very little clothing, merely a few strings hanging in front and behind from a string around waist.

March 17. Went ashore and found all birds different except perhaps a green heron from New Hebrides. Another pigeon was collected and two or three small birds.

March 18-19. Found new birds each day. Today I got a tiny parrot. Two were seen sitting together in the forest in a tree well up. Two fine doves were collected and the long-tailed similar to the New Hebrides seen. The long-tailed, big-billed pigeon was not rare in one spot, several being seen and three or four taken. The crow is heard daily, but I have not seen one yet. Parrots of several kinds seen and shot. Weather hot and rainless for three days. A small tern was fishing with the Bergi in the bay and several secured.

March 21-27. We have been all week collecting at the same anchorage, Star Harbor, waiting for the monthly steamer with supplies. I found a ground dove nest with one egg in a small betel nut tree in the bottom of the canyon. The male fluttered off behind me and I shot him, seeing the egg in the nest later. A yellowbill dove nest was located a few feet above the salt water in the bay, and the next day I found one near the top of the ridge; both contained one egg. Both nests fairly well made, though of the usual flimsy construction. Hicks found a couple of young parrots of the yellowhead kind in a hole well up in the forest, in a tree near the trail. A fantail's nest was seen built in the bush a few feet above the ground. A blackish fantail was found this week and a small brown owl was secured near a mangrove swamp. A large eaglehawk? was shot along the shore, and a small hawk which followed a pigeon to the ground which I had hit in the head was shot in the forest. The week has had practically no rain, a welcome change from the usual weather. Mr. Kuper, the settler here, while going to his plantation yesterday shot a ten foot crocodile, which he brought along side before taking it to his plantation hands to eat. Several snakes were brought in by natives, and I secured one yesterday (26th). A heron's nest with two young just hatched and an egg was seen on an islet a few rods from shore. The nest was on the ground among high ferns and bushes. Several herons as well as a few pigeons were on the islet.

227

March 29. Went ashore with David, as Hicks was laid up with cuts on his ankle from vines. Doctor is laid up yet and has collected one day on Tinicula and a day or so on the first island here, but his leg got worse and now he is trying to heal it aboard. I scared a big owl out of heavy timber in a rough canyon, similar to horned owl, but was unable to find it again. I got a small owl near mangrove swamp. Found another whiteheaded pigeon, making twelve species of doves and pigeons for the first 16 miles of the Solomons.

March 30. Went out again and got the regular birds, getting another longtail pigeon in a small flat at entrance of a slough where most have been taken.

March 31. Went out again and about ten a.m. I got a dose of fever which laid me out for an hour, and then I returned to the ship. I got a ground dove of the small variety which coos similar to the larger one, but in a lower tone. Small parrots or pygmy parrots are frequently taken, coming often to calling. Frequently we do not know whether they are a midget or parrot when shooting them, as their green color is deceptive. Fine weather with light showers since we have been here. Expected a heavy blow, but to date it has not arrived.

April 1-2. Got quite a few snakes from natives, though I saw but very few in my forest work. A nine inch butterfly was shot yesterday and a large black one often flies along trails.

April 5-6. Moved up to Wanoni Bay yesterday and went ashore up on top of the high ridges, but found the same kinds of birds, though David got a small paroquet.

and reported plenty. I told him to get more next day, but he got none. I got a night heron type of bird along a stream, first noted. Found here red honeysuckers as well as the black, which are also common, both being seen together. White-headed kingfishers were along the shore, and I got two at a shot on a log. The little bluebacked, white-eared one is seen along the stream as well as in the forest. Offshore coming along the coast here in the rain a flock of frigate birds and boobies as well as some sooty terns were passed fishing. Weather calm and the engine will probably be necessary until next month.

April 7. Bauro Island. Moved up to Kiri Kiri Bay with aid of the engine, as there was no wind.

April 8-9. Went ashore and found well upon the ridge a small bird similar to white-eyes in appearance and actions. I got five, while Hicks, who has better legs after his rest, sees none. He got two longtailed swifts which I saw flying high over the village as I went up in the hills. Midgets are common here, being heard frequently, and small or pygmy parrots are not rare. I got another small owl in the forest. Found the longtailed pigeon is present in the kind of flat country it frequented at Star Harbor. Trails around the government station are well kept and weeds cleared between one village and another. Natives brought shields and spears to the ship to trade, but one wanted two pounds for the best shield.

April 11. Left for north and drifted along with little or no wind.

April 12. Off Ugi. Anchored in the afternoon and went ashore, finding the bluebill of Santa Ana common here, and the graycap dove as well as whiteheaded and yellowbib. 280

April 13. Went ashore and found big green parrots eating papayas and got three of a red parrot not noticed on Bauro. No thickheads here, and blackhead and fantail different from Bauro. There were 70 or so bright looking boys at the mission school here. The Bishop of the Solomons was also here for a time. Left at evening and sailed slowly along the coast of Bauro.

April 14. Went ashore on Bauro and found birds same as before on this island. Left at noon for Guadalcanal.

April 15. Few miles from Guadalcanal Island. We used the engine for four hours as a strong current was against us. Marau Sound is smooth anchorage with islands about. Went ashore and found small birds different and red parrots common in a grove of coconuts with paroquets. Yellow honeysuckers scarce in the grove.

April 16. Hicks found white cockatoos common, and I saw but a couple, but found a longtailed big bird in the forest up on the hilltops with very loud wingbeats when flying. They were tame, as one flew and climbed in a tree nearer to me when seen. A large eagle with white breast flew into a tree where red parrots and paroquets were feeding over my head, but too high to shoot. Trees are 250 or more feet in height seemingly, and many birds keep well up in them. Several golden plover (6 or 8) were in among the coconuts where cattle

feed, and three curlew were flushed from a marsh.

Pygmy paroquets were slightly different from Bauro Island. I saw one in a tree and shot it; saw another on the trunk of tree, shooting that one too; saw two others on the trunk, evidently feeding. No thickheads seen yet. A Wilson's petrel came about the ship and was shot from the vessel. We saw none when coming across from Bauro.

April 18. Moved across to Malapa Island and found few birds of any kind.

April 20. Started for Kaukau, but wind from the north delayed us and we stopped at Beagle Island. Went ashore and found a single white-tailed pigeon. I got a young thickhead, the first seen so far in the Solomons. Hicks got a bittern.

April 22. Moved back to Komanchu Island, as the wind was uncertain. I found a hornbill and saw others. There were good skulls of natives in little houses on small islets, and we took a few.

April 25. Kaukau, Guadalcanal Island. Moved around here this morning and went ashore, finding a plantation of Lever Brothers, Mr. Quintal in charge. I met him on the Makambo on a trip to Norfolk Island, his birthplace, being a descendent of Bounty mutineers. Found a thickhead nest in a low bush with two eggs. I flushed the bird, but though I waited fifteen minutes for her to return, did not see either bird again and did not take the nest. Eggs heavily marked about the middle with dark brown or black. I got a crow that was near several of the longtailed white-necks. He was calling with a loud call not greatly different from crows I have heard.

April 26. Went up to 2000 feet or so, getting three crows and a male thickhead. Very few were heard or seen. Also got a couple of fantails, first noted on the island. Perhaps snakes or crows and whitenecks keep small birds scarce by destroying the nests. The flycatcher seems as common as any small bird here. I saw at one stop a flock of small green paroquets and have seen none elsewhere. I shot three times and picked up ten birds. Hicks got a new sort of night heron. Natives go into the thick forest and chop down a few trees and clear the ground partly to put in yams and other food. There is a village of three houses on a ridge up in the hills. There were four skulls in two small rocky receptacles apart from the village a few yards. There was a fine clear stream, as little rain has fallen in the last month. We have had little rain since the middle of March, and put up a thousand birds in the first five weeks in the Solomons; 1300 since March 9th.

April 27. Went ashore and stayed on a low level, finding doves differing from the Bauro Island ones. Hicks got a single new one and apparently the large islands have different forms in doves as well as in small birds. Green parrots or rather the large yellowbilled ones eat the green papayas on trees, several being seen. Hicks got the first of a new kingfisher resembling small one on Bauro, and it becomes increasingly evident that a long time is necessary on an island to get a fair series of its bird life. Many handsome butterflies were seen, large and small, and other insects were not rare. Small ants have runways on the under side of many small limbs

and vines, and luckily their bites are not very strong, though they are very plentiful in the day's collecting. A tule wren with a very fine song was heard in the long reeds in a crocodile infested swamp, but I waded in to get four of the birds. Only an acre or so of the swamp held the reeds near the beach. The high hills up to 8000 feet undoubtedly have other birds, but time now prevents our going up. The leader of the band that killed seven police boys a month ago is still at large up in the hills and he might possibly be a danger were we to go up now, as he is being searched for. Hornbills were frequent in the bush, but usually kept up in trees and we shot at many birds to kill one dead, though Hicks got five today, the first luck at bagging them he has had. The long-tailed birds that resemble the hornbills somewhat are also common and run on the ground, evidently using wings but little. They climb a tree or vines readily and have a loud call heard a long distance. Doves were feeding on a bright blue berry, while red-knob pigeons were feeding nearby on red berries. We move tomorrow toward Tulagi, fifty miles on.

Guadalcanal Island, Solomons.

May 13. We spent from April 29 to May 12 at Tulagi repairing and various other duties. Came across here, leaving Doctor Drowne in the hospital as the best place for his legs until they are healed further. A few of the prisoners here at the District Officer's are held as murderers of the police squad (7) a few weeks ago in the hills back of the station here. Some of them handled the removable wharf which is run out when women

2227
go ashore. It is not considered the thing here for a white woman to be carried ashore in the arms of a native, as is frequently the case with the ladies of the France when disembarking at rough landings. We went ashore and found the usual birds. I found one of the white-chinned fantails and the black, and saw several of the latter. Redknob pigeons were common but heard no other kind.

May 14. Went in a couple of miles and got a small kingfisher near a stream, different from the small one of Bauro Island, making five from this island. I walked along the stream some distance yesterday and today but saw no more. It rained at noon for a half hour, and was soaking wet the rest of the day. No rain at the ship. I saw a single longtail dove and got a couple of redcaps in trees on top of the ridge, only two or three seen. In trees in the lowland I found redbreast doves feeding high up. One shot in four might bring down a bird. At 60 or more yards high I secured two, and got one male with green head as in female, while the same bird on Bauri has a white head.

May 17. We shifted around to Berende a few miles west and found large rivers on both sides of plantation of 1000 acres. Birds about the same.

May 20. I went west three miles and found grassy plains of miles in extent, but though I went through various places I saw nor heard any small birds. I did get my first longtail swift, which sat on a dead limb near the shore. Nearby two new swallows were

perched on another tree. They flew and hawked along the shore, flying close over the water and at times along the beach. I shot two flying past me and I think another one or two were in the vicinity. They were white-bellied and light above also. Tahitian swallows frequently lit on the ship at some stops. Hicks got a shag on the beach here, the only one seen. Left for Tulagi, 20 miles away, to pick up Dr. Drowne.

May 21. Arrived at Tulagi and found Drowne's legs healing, but decided it was best to leave Doctor in the hospital as the likeliest place for a quick healing.

May 23. Went ashore on Tulagi Island and found a small bird similar to the white-eye of New Hebrides. Saw only a pair, which were secured. Redbreast doves are common, and a single fantail was taken. It rained in the afternoon and we were wet when we got back on board. Prisoners were chopping wood for the government and gradually clearing the island of bush.

May 24. We moved down ten miles into the sound and went ashore, finding the white-eyes, though the birds here are nearer black-eyes. Not a single fantail was noted. Small birds scarce.

May 25. Went ashore again and Hicks got a black pigeon with a white shin instead of the entire head as on Bauro Island where I got one. He saw but a pair. I got a fantail. Doves of two kinds heard, but they were so high in the trees they were hard to get. Gray as well as redknob pigeons were heard.

May 26. We moved back a couple of miles to grassy land, but found no different birds. I got a

pair of ground doves and heard others.

May 27. Went back to Tulagi and found Doctor with both legs in shape for use again. He has spent 28 days in the hospital and finished up with three days of dengue fever, but should be ready for work by the 30th of this month.

May 28. Moved across to Guadalcanal to the West end to try for 3000 feet. The hills run up to 3500 feet here with a low elevation between them and the range to eastward where 8000 feet is reached. We stopped at Domma anchorage and went up three miles or so into the interior on an old trail. I shot four swifts and got three species, I think, from a number flying about a pasture. I also flushed a quail from the trail, but it flew only 20 feet or so over the head high grass and dropped again. A grassy area is between two streams running into the hills, but no birds except the quail were noted. This was the first quail seen, but Mr. Shroder, who has the plantation here, says they are frequent in his pasture. Whitehead hawks bother the chickens a lot.

Hornbill nesting, by native report: "This fella mary sit down along hole in tree belong him. Man belong him he shut him up. You me look in, mous no more, now man belong him look out him, give him kiki belong him. Now he go, pickininy come, job belong him finish. Man he break in house and mary come outside and man he lock out him pickininy behind. Pluck pigeons take him out grass belong him. Queensland labor returned wants to know what grass he no grass he hair belong him. Rooster cleaning beak cockarocko no gammon nother kind save more,

'which way?' says I. Cockarocko got some fella ground long mouth belong him. Him want clean him, he take him boot and one fella finger belong boot, belong him. He leave him along mouth belong him, he clean him."

May 31. Went up the trail again and got white-eyes slightly different from Bauro ones. I heard them two or three times and got one or two each time,--at 2000 feet or more. Also got a cuckoo different from the Fiji bird.

June 1. I tried for quail in a lowland pasture, but found none.

June 2. I tried for quail in pasture and flushed two, getting one of them, the female with an egg ready to lay this morning. I walked for hours, but could flush no more. I got a new hawk, three in fact, and a couple of the whiteheaded ones which seem to favor this locality, probably on account of short pasturage where grasshoppers abound. The new hawks were full of grasshoppers. White cockatoos were in small flocks and noisy, flying over one with voices going strong. A pair of longtailed swifts lit too high to kill near a garden. In a good breeze the hornbills do not make so much noise as they do in light weather.

June 3. We sailed across yesterday from Guadalcanal Island to Savo, where we anchored. Went ashore and up some distance on the ridges, finding few small birds. Two common pigeons and redbreast doves were present. I got a couple of red flycatchers, and yellow honeysuckers are common. Blue broadmouths are commoner than elsewhere. Butterflies of large size are

plentiful. It rained heavily for an hour in afternoon.

June 4. Savo Island. Went ashore with the camera to get photos of workers in megapode nesting ground. Dozens of birds were seen. I counted 15 in one small flock along the edge of the sandy patch of ground where the birds nested. The larger piece of ground was about 100 yards wide by 300 yards, pure sand with frequent bushes growing about and many stakes marking the boundaries of different owners. A narrow patch of bush of a few yards was between the Government trail and the nesting ground which was along the beach, with a narrow belt of vines above high water mark. The natives use a round piece of wood a foot in diameter to scrape away two feet or so of the sand and then they use their hands to scrape away the sand and dig about to find the hole in which the egg or eggs are to be found. The eggs are usually down about four feet in firm sand, while the upper two feet has been moved about repeatedly. The whole surface of the ground is moved in the hunt. I counted 38 eggs strung along the ground behind one digger, and probably 500 eggs were dug today. I bought 9 dozen and rejected about three dozen which were incubated to some extent. Several young birds were dug out by the diggers and seemingly they do not dig out immediately. One young had wing quills still in sheaths. We took several of the young ones for specimens and I liberated two in the hold. One later flew out and to shore several hundred yards away, lighting a moment on the water before rising, the mate said. A large iguana was seen on the

edge of the nesting ground, looking for broken eggs probably. Cats were large and common about some houses, but they probably got the young in the forest after the nesting ground was left. The smaller of the two nesting spots was 100 yards or more long and wide, not far from the large one. 400 men or so are said to be owners of the ground, all residents of Savo. The Government surveyor was called in a few years ago to mark off the ground, as natives from other islands came here to dig for eggs. Twenty feet square apparently yields about 100 eggs. Under the shady bushes the birds do not dig much, but in the blazing sun, using one foot for a few strokes and then the other. Sand can be seen flying into the air as one looks over the ground. The birds will be digging within a radius of 75 yards of the natives digging and running about. Many sit in the trees bordering the ground. I flushed a number from the forest when some distance inland. Also flushed one young one a mile inland. The eggs sell for ten shilling or two for a stick of tobacco. They are also sold to natives of other islands at these rates.

We left for Tulagi as the engine is out of commission, vital parts being broken.

June 14. Have been trying for the last ten days to get the incrustation in the cylinders cleared out. Sulphuric acid was introduced by the engineer and is not yet finished. Tomorrow I will have natives clean the bottom, which will save the expense of visiting Malaita or Ysabel to do so.

240

June 16. The spare parts for the engine were not on the steamer, so we have to have them made. The Governor asks to have Dr. Drowne stop in Tulagi a few days while the Government doctor visits Bauro Island, where measles is reported prevalent. I acceded and presume I will have to do the climbing on Guadalcanal that I have been saving for an assistant.

... back to the hospital, where he is now. ... to ... the field since his arrival ...

Before I forget it, will you give ... American flag, ... well torn. It was secured in ... Sydney is far above the ...

If it is not ... it up, would you let me know if the ... written from the ... secured one in the ... another ... come to be ...

Tulagi, Solomon Islands
June 14, 1927.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

Our engine developed a serious break when leaving the first port after we sailed from this island, so we returned here. I am hoping to get started again shortly. On our return a week ago the Doctor went back to the hospital, where he is now, though he expects to finish there this week. Parts of six days he has spent in the field since his arrival aboard six months ago. If he does not improve that record somewhat in the next three months, New York will likely see him before we finish the Solomons.

Before I forget it, will you ship us an American flag, 6x8 feet, as the one now in use is pretty well torn. It was secured in Pago Pago. The price in Sydney is far above the probable New York price. Ship it parcel post to Tulagi, Solomon Islands, c/o Schooner France.

If it is not too much trouble to look it up, could you let me know if the quail has been described from the Solomons? I saw at least four, and secured one in two days' hunting for them. I also got another swallow besides the Tahitian, the latter of which seems to be common so far in the group. Rare? One was seen at only one place, and I got two of them. Stopping at five places on the north side of the Guadalcanal coast we secured a new bird at each place, i.e., one not encountered at the other four places. We have not yet

gotten two of the ground doves reported there, although I got Grant's on the first island we visited; the larger one we have not yet met, although we collected at the place it was discovered years ago. Morton's is fairly common. I have a pigeon from Florida, a single specimen, not in the British Catalogue.

I mailed two small boxes from here yesterday and sent thirteen instead of twelve last steamer.

We were stopped on a reef outside the harbor here for half an hour coming in. We shifted provisions and kedged off. Many places here are uncharted, but I still persist in hoping the France will not stay permanently on a reef until after we have severed connections with her. Winds are not nearly as stable as I expected in the Solomons. Southeast trades are over a month overdue.

Benzine costs 32 shillings a case here and we have to use more of it than I anticipated. We are overhauling the engine now and hope a little more mileage will result. My present predicament is, who is to be believed, the principal engineering firm or the engineer for Lever Brothers, who own 30 plantations in the Solomons? One says clean water jackets with sulphuric acid. The other says sulphuric acid will damage the cylinders. We have had acid in one cylinder and will try the other man's remedy in the second. I just engaged fifteen natives to clean the bottom of the France tomorrow. If it is well done, it will be very helpful to the sailing speed.

I dug up the missing box of Drowne labels recently, and at the present rate of use we will not

243

need more for a year, if you have not already mailed the ones I anticipated needing.

Mrs. Beck is feeling somewhat better then when we struck the Solomons and we may spend the greater part of the time, if not all, on the France until next year. We may find it desirable to stop ashore some place, for collecting various species is slow work. Days or weeks without seeing a specimen which we know is on an island. The residents are hospitable. The Governor wants to see me tomorrow, for what I do not know.

By the way, on our arrival here I was unofficially informed that the monthly steamer was asked by wireless from Washington, D.C., if they knew of our presence in the Solomons. They did not then and so replied. I presume a set of new clerks are in the Department of Commerce, as they requested the American Consul in Auckland to go through the regular routine when I applied for a new provisional registry some months ago. It will be out of date probably, as they last but six months.

June 23

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

June 20
Florida Island

244

I went across to Florida and up the hill, but got nothing new, unless three small swifts, which were feeding close to the water at the mouth of the river I entered, are new to us. They seem to have a brighter back than the white-breasted taken earlier. A flock of small terns, similar to the common Fijian terns, was feeding in the bay, and several bergi terns were also on a reef in the harbor.

June 23

Out on Tulagi at the end farthest from town and shot a few birds. Engine repairs proceed very slowly. One machine shop in Tulagi and Chinamen workers take time and seem to help Chinese cutter Captains whenever they drop in with various problems about engine matters, dropping the larger order to help their countrymen first.

June 25

To Florida, and got nothing new; but heard the longtails once or twice. Got a pair of owls; one flushed from a hole in a tree as I passed, which I shot. Then the other flew from a nearby tree and alighted to be shot. A large dark-colored hawk or eagle scared from the tangled vines in a tree near the top of the island. A young redbreast dove was captured on the ground, having left the nest; one parent flew from it as I passed.

245
Tulagi, Solomons
June 27, 1927.

Dear Dr. Murphy:

I am hoping to get away from Tulagi tomorrow, having been here three weeks. The Doctor arrived a few minutes ago from the hospital with his leg practically healed. He hopes, as I do, that the thing will stay healed with no further setbacks.

It might be well for the Museum to drop a line to the Department of Commerce, Washington, asking them if they have recently sent another Provisional Certificate of Registry for the France. I applied for one to the Consul in Auckland, who issued the last one a year or so ago. He answered that he had been requested by Washington to go through the regular formula and communicate the particulars to Washington each time. I applied last October and when the one applied for then arrives here it will no doubt be more than six months old and technically as valueless as the one I now have. Probably I will not need one for some months, but should of course have a fairly recent one in case it is needed. They last but six months.

I took a look at some of my film negatives yesterday and was much perturbed over the fact that the majority showed signs of mould or fungus growth on both sides. I decided that I had better send them on to the Museum so that copies can be made, as quite a few are desirable films and should be printed before they are damaged further. Many of them I have no prints

from. If the mould seems to continue after you receive them, it would be well to make enlargements from a few of the best small films, a number being well worth enlarging. Advise the ladies who may wipe or try to remove the fungi to be careful not to remove the inkmarks which decorate each one, as the varied hieroglyphics thereon are my identifying scratches, and while I can remember a lot of the subjects, some would be beyond me except as South Sea photos. Let me know if the two registered packages are received by the mail that carries this. A few glass plates seem to be uninjured, but are too heavy to ship by mail.

You mentioned recently that you would like to know as far in advance as possible about my monetary needs. I think we use around \$1,000 a month, but I may use \$4,000 within a couple of weeks, as was the case with the last letter of credit. When away from parts little money is required. I wrote for \$6,000 last steamer. That should arrive here about the first of September and I will likely use \$4,000 of it for supplies, etc., at once. A letter for \$4,000 should be sent from New York about the first of September and that should arrive here in November. Trips of mail are six weeks apart from Sydney, and missing a steamer means a month and a half.

Sincerely,

R.H. Beck

P.S. One parcel post package of films is sent, but I can get no receipt for it. If it fails to reach you promptly, let me know and I will inquire here. A few movie films are mailed. Let me know if any of them are desirable; if so, are they sufficient in length? Some appear to be fair negatives, but the subjects may be of little value.

247

July 6

Finally got the engine repairs apparently completed. We started out but had to return within twenty minutes.

July 7.

Started again and got a little farther, and turned back once or twice more. Sparkers seemingly all right, but refuse duty soon.

July 8.

Left for west side of Guadalcanal and anchored at noon of Mr. Hart's plantation. Went ashore and found a few ducks a short distance from the house in a grassy pons. Later found a pair of the same ones in a stream beyond. Starlings are common, but found nothing new.

July 9.

I went ashore and up on top of the range, finding small birds scarce. Thought I heard a single fantail, but did not see it. Blackheads are very wary, and though I heard and saw two or three, could not get a shot. Few red-knob pigeons and a few doves heard. Got a young shag in the stream a half mile in and saw a brown heron. Yesterday Hicks got a single one of the large plover-like birds on the beach. The Doctor has started collecting again, going a short distance to break in his legs, which are not yet healed. At dark small flocks of large terns fly very low over

the water to the east to sand cays, likely, to roost. Probably bergi, though possibly noddies.

July 11.

Moved down to Wanderer Bay, and went up on the hill, finding common birds but nothing rare.

July 12.

Went up to about 2000 feet and found birds the same. The Doctor got up to 500 or thereabouts, getting his keds full of gravel and bruising his feet.

July 14.

Shifted down to bay near Cape Hunter, and I went eastward to the big river, finding a few ducks. Second duck here is probably the shag from descriptions. From the looks of the mountains, we will likely go inland from here. The Doctor is laid up with sore feet again, and I will have to go in myself, though I have been expecting an assistant for the last year or more who might be capable for such trips.

July 15.

Went up to 2000 feet which is the height of various ranges near the coast, but found no new birds. Found a single brown fantail and several of the spotted variety along forest trails; also got a single pigeon of the Florida kind and also a single long-tailed one. Crows were common even about village.

Started with Hicks and David for the mountains, the Doctor's feet being in no condition to go any distance. Stopped at village at 1600 feet for the night, where the women as well as the men understood English, a native teacher of a mission being located here; and he gave us a house to sleep in.

July 19

Dropped down to the river at 300 feet, then up a steep trail to 1800, where we located for the stay. Out in the P.M. and soaking wet when we returned. Had a schoolhouse to sleep in, though but two families here, and four houses including the schoolhouse.

July 20 to 28

Up to over 4000 feet, which was as high as the peaks rose until the river was crossed again. Gray fantails were new and more common than the red-browed, which occur below, also. The latter are much scarcer than the common kind, which is more plentiful up here than at lower levels. Grays are common here comparatively, probably? because of fewer snakes. The yellow-bibbed dove, slightly different from the one on Bauro, is not uncommon at over 3000 feet. We saw none below this level. A male fluttered off a nest at 4000 feet with a young two days old in the nest. Tips of belly feathers were yellow in the nestling. The nest was 18 feet up in a small tree over a dry gully.

Another thickhead was taken only above 3500 feet, as was another honey sucker ? with yellow feathers in the neck. The latter were feeding in tree tops with small birds, principally white-eyes. A small bird with a pleasant little song, which it sang often in treetops, was new to us; and also another pigeon with whitish breast was seen in flocks, though in the nesting season. Flocks of six to a dozen birds were feeding in trees. Got several and I shot the tail off a white-headed pigeon and saved but the neck and head. I heard another; call started with a gurgling note frequently. The red-knobbed pigeon was common, but the gray not noticed. Another fine little pigmy parrot was taken- a single bird near camp, and Hicks got three at 1500 feet one day on his way to the beach. Natives say they dig into the big termite ant nests in the forest, and up to 30 or so might be taken in one ant nest. I offered a good price for some but none were brought in. Most of the birds of the lower levels were here at 1800 feet also, but the red and blue-headed paroquets were absent. They seem to frequent the coconut groves largely. Hornbills were seen at 4000 feet. David got a large kingfisher at 4000, only one bird being seen. Natives say that another heron is in the forest as well as probably ground-doves, according to descriptions. I flushed a ground-dove which may have been the *Phlogoenas* that we have not yet encountered. Three days out of four we re-

251

turned soaking wet with no fire to dry our clothes; so we had to use wet ones in the daytime and change to dry at night. Mrs. Beck dropped in on the 22nd and remained during our last few days in camp. She accompanied me up to 4000 feet one day. One of the blackbirds taken by Hicks was different from the Florida and Bauro birds, and altogether we secured eight species new to us from lower altitudes. Left on the 28th and sailed at dark for the Russell Group.

July 29

We were a few miles off Tree Islet in the morning. I went out in the boat and shot a few sooty terns, a couple of boobies, a cuneatus, and a Wilson petrel. Obscure shearwaters were seen, but none came near the boat. A large flock of sooty terns were fishing about, but few came near. Wind light all day.

July 30
Moire Island

Arrived here at 8 A.M. and went ashore while the vessel laid to, as there was no anchorage. Thick-heads and red flycatchers were not uncommon and seemed slightly different from the last island forms. Nicobar pigeons were abundant, rising from the ground several at a time. Moire Island probably is seldom visited, as there is no anchoring place and but few scattered coconuts, for which the natives sometimes visit. A few yellow honeysuckers were heard; white and red parrots were seen, and gray pigeons were common also. Spent

252

an hour ashore and then went aboard to set sail for Kimonie ? Island, a mile away. Tried to find bottom close to reef, but without success, so the vessel laid to for an hour and a half while the Doctor and I went ashore. The birds were scarce, only a couple of Nicobar and few gray pigeons, and three of the large plover-like birds seen. I shot one, and also a couple of white-headed kingfishers, which frequented the reefs and dead limbs along the shore. A few sumatra terns were evidently nesting on some rough coral away from the trees, but the walking was too rough to get near them. Doctor shot a few at the last anchorage, where the birds were on a detached rock near shore. In the afternoon we sailed into the supposed anchorage, where the charts is marked four and five fathoms. Dropped anchor in 18 fathoms and swung nearly on reef, so up and over to the small island a half mile away. After supper while on deck the anchor fouled and we were dragged off the reef. Heaved in and steamed back, putting out kedge as well as the anchor. Reef steep as 25 fathoms or more close in. The manager of the plantation of the Malaita Company came off to us and was unable to go ashore through his narrow passage, so returned and spent the night on board with a friend from another place.

July 31

The Doctor tried a little 10 per cent solution of formalin on his sore leg, as it has not healed

with the various treatments of the last eleven months.

August 1

Ashore at plantation on Banika Island. I went to the top of the island, finding small birds, principally thickheads and red flycatchers. Pigmy paroquets heard; Hicks shot two and also a minah which is much larger than the one on Guadalcanal. The Indian minah is common on the plantation, but at present is only seen on the edge of the forested land. It was introduced as a beneficial bird, and is in flocks in the coconut grove. Red flycatchers are very wary, though thickheads come to calling. A few of the native minahs were heard and seen but in high trees usually. Red paroquets were on top of a tree with red flowers feeding, though they frequent the coconut trees also. A white cockatoo was seen feeding on a coconut that had been opened by it, probably with the aid of a rat, and was still hanging to the tree. Malaus were common in the forest. A few blue-cap paroquets were in the coconuts, but the other large kind was not noticed. None of black-cap seen. Manager Humphreys gave us a calf for fresh meat; cattle seem to me to be too plentiful as the grass is cropped short. 1000 head on 1200 acres, though perhaps a lot of the acreage is newly planted where the cattle are not allowed, as they eat the coconut leaves, and trees must be several years old before the cattle are allowed to range in them.

August 2.

Left for Pavuvu and passed close by sand cay where a flock of adult plotus boobies were sitting on the sand with the sumatra and bergi terns. Anchored in Hooper Bay and ashore for a while getting a female red-cap dove and seeing plenty of minahs in Levers plantation here.

August 3.

Up to the top of the island but found nothing in line of birds except as in low land. No flycatchers or fantails seen. Red flycatchers and thickheads seem to be the only small land birds, with the yellow honey-suckers and kingfishers.

Pavuvu Island
August 4, 5, 6.

Find the minah here much larger than the one on Guadalcanal; and I shot a single gray bird with streaked breast, the only one seen or taken in 4 days' collecting. The single yellow-bib dove is similar to Bauro specimens rather than Guadalcanal ones. Doves are heard calling, but are in trees so high that they cannot be seen. All taken appeared to be similar to those taken elsewhere. Gray pigeons are plentiful, but a few red-knob heard. Malaus plentiful and ground doves scarce. Whitehead kingfishers were along the shores of the bay sitting on dead tree stumps and limbs near the water. Starlings were

plentiful a 100 or so with nests in tall trees in the forest.

August 8

Left Pavuvu for Murray Island and ashore in the P. M., going up to the top of the ridge and finding not one small bird, nor hearing one. Returned to the beach and shot 4 grayheaded flycatchers, a new species to us having a gray instead of black head as on previous islands. A couple of yellow honeysuckers were taken by Dr. Drowne, and I got a yellow-billed parrot and heard others. Gray pigeons and red parrots were heard and blue herons were along the coast as well as a couple of whiteheaded hawks. Drowne got a brown heron also. Pigs were plentiful by trails, but we saw none.

August 10

Worked slowly back to Pavuvu, where we anchored for the night as there was no wind.

August 11

Ashore for a couple of hours, and then away for Ysabel with light easterly wind. A swallow's nest on the under side of a burnt log only 4 feet above high tide on reef noticed, and whiteheaded kingfishers were in coconut groves where they caught the jumping fish in shallow streams. A whiteheaded hawk nest was seen in a tree close to one where many starlings have nests. 80 feet up. Plenty of rain nearly every day.

August 13

256

Reached Ysabel at dark and anchored at Vulavu. A single redfoot and two plotus boobies were seen, as well as a couple of obscurus and two cuneatus shearwaters; both kinds of frigates were seen and a tern seemingly similar to the sooty. Went ashore and found several of the birds different from former islands. Heard one fantail, I think, but saw none. I went to the top of the island and found thickheads scarce. Crows larger than before. A redcap dove was seen, but few doves heard; gray pigeons as well as the redknob.

August 15

Spent the day from 1 A. M. getting around to the other side of the island at Tunnibuli, arriving at 3 P. M. Ashore for a little while.

August 16

Ashore and got a new bird and large gray bird, two pairs being secured. I shot a fantail which seemed the same as the ones on Guadalcanal. Several longtailed swifts seen along the shore in dead trees or limbs. I shot some. Grayback shrikes common and whiteeyes heard along the coast.

August 17

I went up 3200 feet nearly to the top of the island and got a single warbler, hearing no others. Thickheads were more plentiful high up, as well as white-eyes and crows.

Reached Yushet at dark and anchored at
 Volava. A single red-foot and two white boobies were
 seen, as well as a couple of boobies and two common
 shearwaters; both kinds of frigates were seen and a
 tern seemingly similar to the sooty. Went ashore and
 found several of the birds different from former islands.
 Heard one fantail, I think, but saw none. I went to
 the top of the island and found thick-billed shearwaters.
 Grows larger than before. A red-foot dove was seen, but
 few doves heard; gray pigeons as well as the red-foot.

August 14

Spent the day from 1 A. M. getting around
 to the other side of the island at Tunnihill, arriving
 at 3 P. M. Ashore for a little while.

August 15

Ashore and got a new bird and large gray
 bird, two pairs being secured. I shot a fantail which
 seemed the same as the ones on Gadalacanal. Several
 long-tailed swifts seen along the shore in dead trees
 or timber. I shot some. Grayback strikes common and
 whiffles heard along the coast.

August 17

I went up 500 feet nearly to the top of the
 island and got a single warbler, hearing no others.
 Thick-billed were more plentiful high up, as well as
 white-eyes and doves.

257
August 18, 19, 20

Collected at sealevel and got various birds.

August 23

The Doctor, Hicks, and David went up to camp for four days at about 3000 feet. The sailors took some provisions to them, and I went up getting 25 birds for the day.

August 24

Got several blue-bellied parrots in one tree in evening (five) and shot at others.

Maringe Lagoon, Ysabel Island
August 25

Across to Fara Island and found the gray-headed flycatcher along the shore, though but one brood possibly. Similar to if not the same as Murray Island bird. Found gallinules, also, in marshy area and shot a couple. Males seem larger than Fiji birds. A single blue-backed kingfisher on an islet of few yards, and a couple of white-cap terns also flew about with possibly nests. A Tahitian cuckoo was taken in low trees near the beach.

August 26

Across to island again, and got 4 more flycatchers and a single blackheaded one, as are the ones on Ysabel which is only a mile and a half, possibly, from Fara; though Fara is but a short few hundred yards from other islands which join closely to Ysabel. Found all three herons along the beach and got a couple on

August 18, 19, 20

Collected at several and got various birds.

August 23

The Doctor, Hicks, and David went up to camp for four days at about 3000 feet. The sailors took some provisions to them, and I went up getting 25 birds for the day.

August 24

Got several blue-billed parrots in one tree in evening (five) and shot at others.

Marine Lagoon, Yasabel Island
August 25

Across to Yate Island and found the gray-

headed flycatcher along the shore, though but one brood possibly. Similar to it but the name as Murray Island bird. Found gallinules, also, in marshy area and shot a couple. Wails seem larger than Fiji birds. A single blue-backed Kingfisher on an island of low birds, and a couple of white-bag terns also flew about with possibly nests. A Tahitian cuckoo was taken in low trees near the beach.

August 26

Across to island again, and got 4 more fly-

catchers and a single black-headed one, as are the ones on Yasabel which is only a mile and a half possibly from here; though there is but a short low bushy ridge from other islands and on join closely to Yasabel. Found all three parrots along the beach and got a couple on

each reef; brown and green.

August 27

. Finished birds, of which I secured 98 in four days, and with the help of the cook and Charlie put them up before a dose of fever laid me up for a few hours this A. M. Doctor, Hicks, and Dave back from hills and reported no more warblers. They put up 40 birds and brought back 20 to skin, a white-throated pigeon being in fine plumage, the only one seen. I flushed a rail from its nest, and obtained four eggs, along a recently used trail in the garden of a native. The bird ran off and was only seen for a moment. Wonder how they escape the iguanas.

August 28

Moved down 4 miles and anchored at the west end of lagoon. Ashore and found Mr. Bray in charge of the Solomon Island Rubber Plantation. He offered us a bullock, and we went over and the boys skinned the one he shot. He has too many cattle on the plantation.

August 31

Found brown herons common along the river, and shot a couple. I got a small new kingfisher on a branch of a shady tree a few feet over the water in river, and Hicks secured a larger one similar to Guadalcanal specimen further up the river.

September 1

I went along the shore a couple of miles toward the west and shot a young eagle-hawk, six feet spread. Saw another one, but it did not come near me. Hicks secured a new rail, the same, no doubt, that I secured eggs of the other day. I got an egg of the gray pigeon in a nest over the salt water on the beach 20 feet up, and saw other pigeons in trees along the beach. The birds alighted in coconut trees when flushed from the beach trees. I saw what I took to be a white heron with a yellow bill. It had a different low cry from the reef heron. On river bank. A few ducks were along the river on the gravel banks; saw one female with downy young. Several longtailed swifts were sitting in the rubber trees, and likely nesting there. A redbreast dove sat on a nest in the top of one of the rubber trees exposed to view. Wagtails were common in the coconuts as elsewhere on shore. Five kinds of kingfishers here within two miles of each other, or in a radius of two miles. Curlew and plover begin to show, while sandpipers have been common for some time.

September 2

Left for Ramos Islands. Saw few wedgetail shearwaters about off shore.

September 3

Light wind; started engine. 15 miles off in P.M.

September 4

Boys ashore and found black-knobbed-pigeon. Hicks shot a white-headed pigeon, also. The Doctor secured a couple of yellow-bibbed doves, which are smaller than those previously taken from other islands. The grayheaded flycatcher is present, and a few yellow honeysuckers.

Ramos Island
September 5

Ashore and I shot a single common ground dove and a single young one of the species we have been on the look-out for but have not taken. Saw one or two other ground doves, but the birds were wary and the country difficult. Though the island is only 100 or so acres in extent, megapodes and white-tailed pigeons are common as well as the gray ones and the black-knobbed, but the trees are high and thick and the birds are difficult to locate unless at times when calling in trees not too high. I got a couple of Tahitian cuckoos, and the starlings were beginning to nest in a tree on a small islet near Ramos. A flock of 400 or more frigate birds hung over us in the evening, and a few of them perhaps roost, though not actually seen on the island. Many if not all were lesser. A couple of plotus boobies also hung about, but there was too much wind to row down to the rock where they stopped. I got one black-knob, the Doctor and Hicks none, though yesterday several were obtained. Hicks shot

261

one of three plover-like birds on the island. A pair of fish hawks were about, but wary. Left with good southeast wind for west end of Ysabel.

September 6

Anchored in Rekata Bay near the coconut groves of Fatura Island Company, Mr. Johnson in charge. Got a single small white-eared kingfisher on the river, but two were seen in several miles. Saw a whale of a crocodile in the river three miles up from the mouth but he submerged before I reached him. Saw a small one in the mouth of the river, also.

September 9

Moved 8 miles to westward, stopping at islets; and found one with megapode nests in the middle of islet of 2 acres in coral gravel. Pit of 30 yards across entirely dug over by birds. On a nearby islet secured three whitish young reef herons and saw several dark ones.

September 10

Visited 5 islands, and on one in the brushy section along the beach and found the small wren, or warbler, in country, as the Christmas Island one was found in. A nest with two eggs was in a bush 5 feet up, and within a few yards of it was a swallow's nest, also with two eggs, built in a mangrove tree. Various shorebirds were seen in a tide flat section; curlew, godwit, tattler, plover, turhstone, and a few sand-

pipers of two kinds. Ospreys had a nest but were too wary to shoot. Whitehead kingfishers were along the edges of small islands and we got several. Megapodes were nesting also in sand banks. A small four foot crocodile seen. On a sand cay at low tide there were a lot of Sumatra terns, and with them were a few red-billed and a couple of larger ones, as well as lesser noddies. On another cay some distance away were a dozen nests of sumatra terns with fresh eggs.

September 12

Moved down to Bates Island, where we anchored at dark.

September 13

Ashore at Bates for a couple of hours and found rays very common in lagoon, moving with lowering tide. Shot one with odd tail. Found both flycatchers black and gray, and scared an eagle-hawk from its perch near the beach. Pandanus grove along close to the beach, and coconuts are self-planting along the beach as elsewhere. In ten years the beach will be lined, while now trees are scattered, though many young ones started. No natives. At 10 we moved across to Molahoki Island and I shot a night-hawk of two that were together by the mangrove swamp. One alighted on a mangrove log and I shot it. The blackbird seems short-winged. Hicks secured one. Whitehead kingfishers are on each island in pairs usually. Few hornbills;

crows, minahs seen and heard.

263

September 14
Arnavon Island

Anchored in bay and ashore in eastern island, finding it similar to atoll with a shallow lagoon in the center, from which most of the water drains at low tide. Ospreys are common; a half dozen nests and pairs of birds were seen. I shot 4 and also got an eagle hawk, as did Hicks. The Doctor got several brown fantails and black honeysuckers. Fantails have an entirely different surrounding from the main island locations. Patches of thick vines give them shelter enough, however, but they are much more plentiful or easier seen than on big islands. I saw a large white egret, but it was very wild, as were those seen on other islands.

September 15

I took the small boat and went over to a patch of dead bushes and trees where some lesser noddies were roosting and shot several; then over to a small islet where a megapode nesting spot was found. Manuel dug out about 50 eggs in an hour or so. I, also, dug a few. They were all from 3 to 4 feet below the ground, and the sand is warm at this depth while it is cold and wet on the upper three feet, which is all loose, the egg being placed in the bottom of the loose sand. A female was found dead under 3 1/2 feet of

sand, where she was smothered by sand caving in while she was no doubt digging. Most of my eggs were standing straight on end, though one was fairly sideways. Frequently, several were within a few inches of one another, but as perhaps two or three might be fresh it is likely that several birds laid near the one spot. Some addled eggs were unearthed and none were advanced in incubation, though several started. I shot two birds before I noticed the nesting ground, and both had eggs ready to lay, which I later extracted uninjured.

Red-billed terns were fairly common with a large flock of white-capped, and a half dozen gray-backs, or similar ones, were also with them. A few white-capped roosted on the dead limbs of trees with lesser noddies, but most were on sandbanks elsewhere. All the flycatchers were gray-headed except an occasional common flycatcher, which is not nearly as common as the grayheaded. Few red parrots were about and I saw a single red-cap dove and heard gray pigeon. Saw a flock of seven pigeons high up in the air coming from islands west toward Ysabel.

Curlew are frequent and sandpipers common. Tattlers scarce and plover also. One red ... and one small hawk killed. Coconuts are beginning to grow along the beaches which have been washed up in high tides or storms, and a small patch of 50 or so trees in one spot planted. Natives call sometimes evidently. Saw one crocodile and tracks of others.

September 16-17

265

Sailing for Gizo and will arrive Saturday. Saw a small flock of 100 or so sooty or slender-billed shearwaters, I think, fishing in the gulf. Put out the boat but failed to get near them. Got a couple of grayback terns or similar kind fishing.

September 18-21

In Gizo and got a wireless that Richards and Hamlin are in Tulagi, and have been there since the 17th. This is the first we have heard of them. I sent a wireless for them to come to Gizo, as the 'France' costs plenty to run in light weather and calms such as the present season's weather. Across to Kulambangra for a week until the new men arrive.

September 22

Cut a trail up a good ways and find birds different in several species. Whitehead has the red breast. Common flycatcher has a yellowish mouth or throat inside. No hornbills were heard, and minahs were smaller.

September 23

Worked lower down. Ground doves were plentiful on shore.

September 24
Kulambangra Island

Went up with Hicks to camp for a few days. Fixed camp at 1,000 feet and will stay until Thursday when we move up to 2,000. At first camp we found a couple of blue-necked pygmy parrots. Also a warbler at nearly 2,000 feet. Thickheads are common singing, and brown fantails commoner than black. Blackheads are common, as well as frequent bald flycatchers.

September 30

266

I went up to just beyond 5,000 feet by aneroid, and the top of the mountain was but a short distance beyond in the fog. Climbing over roots of trees is slow with gun in hand, and as birds were scarce I did not go to the top where one man is reported to have gone years ago. The trail was easy; I was on pig trails most of the time. I saw no pigs but found a few fresh tracks. I got a redbreast and heard another. I saw two or three thrushes, getting two which seem similar to Samoan birds. The white-throated pigeon was seen and Hicks got a couple. I shot one of the white-breasted pigeons which were at 3,000 feet on Guadalcanal. Here they were about 2,800 when first seen. Red-knobbed were heard but no grays. They may be along the coasts and on small islands nesting. Yellow-bibbed doves were common from 2,000 up, and I shot a male at 4,200 feet. Hicks saw a couple of ground doves, which were likely the brown species. Rain falls every day and we get soaking wet. We change on reaching camp, then put on wet clothes next morning, as the wood is wet and hard to get dry. Birds plentiful. Thickheads are rare above 3,000 feet, but white-eyes common up to 5,000. Hicks got a couple slightly different from lower ones. He got a couple of small red-billed kingfishers somewhat similar to the one I got on Farmer's Island. The cockatoos have a very different call but look like those of the other islands. Most small birds are slightly different in measurements. Longtails are different and not rare. No hornbills.

October 1

As it was Saturday I went down to the vessel and found the Doctor has been busy putting up birds secured within a mile or so of the beach.

October 7, 1927.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

I wrote you on the 20th last month, saying we had heard of Richards and Hamlin and expected them here shortly. They were advised that we were up this way, but they stopped off in Tulagi. They wired me they would be here on last Monday and I came across from Kulambangra Monday and have been waiting all week for them. The steamer they probably expected to come on came in a couple of days ago but they were not aboard. Probably they did not keep close enough in touch with Levers office in Tulagi. Possibly they went to some plantation at the invitation of hospitable residents of the Solomons. Meanwhile we have to keep the 'France' here waiting, as a Chinese cutter or ketch is due sometime shortly from Tulagi. I do the worrying.

I sent the Doctor up to camp last Monday with two of the sailors while I came across here. While getting provisions, outfit, etc., ready which I worked at, he told Mrs. Beck he had only to get his skinning outfit ready, nicely wrapped in paper. A couple of hours after he had left Hicks found it lying on the table. However, we arrived here before nightfall.

Hicks and I spent last week in the hills and established camp at 1,000 and 2,000 feet. I went up to 5,000 and found thrushes and redbreasts, which we had not seen since leaving the New Hebrides. Several of the birds were different from previous islands. Hicks collecting here has added two or three more variations, the white-eye especially noticeably different. It appears we must visit each island that is five or six miles

away from another, as some bird or other varies. Land connections of small size are not more than two miles or so apart between Gizo and Kulambangra, but white-eyes do not use them apparently.

Rain is abundant here and I imagine the Doctor will revise his opinion, expressed soon after his arrival, that collecting here is child's play to the hardships we endured in the Galapagos twenty years ago. Tomorrow we go across and pick him up and then chase back here again to await the Chinese boat. If the truants are not aboard her we will probably run out to some nearby islands until the mail boat comes in again three weeks hence. The calm season is due and we have plenty of engine work to get about at a cost of \$1.00 per mile, which shows the price of gasoline here.

October 3

269

I sent the Doctor with two sailors up to camp for a week while I go across with the 'France' to get the two new men due today from Tulagi. The distance is only nine miles. In the afternoon it rained on the mountain, and the Doctor was probably soaked before he reached camp.

October 4

Hicks went out and got a few birds. The bald and gray-headed flycatchers seemingly different from Kulambanga.

October 5

Levers boat comes in from Tulagi and no Richards or Hamlin. They have likely missed catching this boat for one or another reason. They were advised to come on here by Matarim but decided to stop in Tulagi. I assume they have accepted some invitation from hospitable planters so will look for them no further until the Matarim arrives three weeks hence.

Hicks got a new cuckoo, and the white-eye is quite different from Kulambanga less than ten miles away.

October 8
Kulambangra Island

Doctor aboard again with tale of starvation, or nearly that, and rain, rain, rain. I told one of the sailors to pack a hundred biscuits in a tin and paid no more attention. The sailor was one of the party, but he only packed about forty and hence they were short there. In passing, I am told that canned corn, of which I sent up a few tins, is far less nourishing than a can of syrup would have been. Later I smiled even broadly, for such is life in my experience.

The Doctor got only about thirty birds. Three yellow-bibbed doves and a couple of brown-legged white-eyes are the best.

270

October 10-14

Hicks, I and David went up for a week to camp and found rain in abundance. We put on wet clothes every morning and changed to dry in tent at night. I went up the trail every day, finding white-eyes everywhere. I got three blue-necked pygmy parrots one day on a tree, shooting one after the other. All were males. White-breasted pigeons were common flying in flocks up the ridge through fog and lighting in trees along the way. It was hard to see through the trees, but their wings were often heard. White-throated pigeons were common from 2,600 to 3,500 feet, but hard to find unless calling. No gray pigeons were heard, but the redknob was not uncommon. Warblers were often with flocks of white-eyes. Redbreasts were sometimes heard, and the last day I got six. It was a good deal of luck as Hicks saw none in the three days. Thrushes evaded me always and I did not get a good look at one in three days. I saw two old nests in typical spots, the sides of dead tree trunks with green moss on the outside, growing as was the rest of the moss everywhere. Practically all the white-eyes were gray-legged and I shot a dozen or so. Richards and Hamlin arrived on the 'Awa', a cutter belonging to a company on Choiseul Island. They and the Doctor got about eight birds Friday, finding them scarce. Hicks and I brought down about 80 birds from the hills. I went out in the evening to a flock of terns, and getting off a mile or so found white-breasted and sooty and perhaps slender-billed shearwaters flying about in small flocks. I stayed until dark, but not one came near enough to the boat to shoot.

October 15

271

I went in a small boat to look for the blue kingfisher I had asked the Doctor to try for during the week. It had been seen several times on the river. I got it and rowing around the mangroves got two others of different species, one of them apparently the young of the species Hicks got a pair of at 2,000 feet in the forest. Left at nine o'clock in the ship to go in the sound in hopes of getting shearwaters, but though I saw a few none came near the boat. At night I anchored in Sandfly Cove for over Sunday.

October 17

I went ashore for a couple of hours at Sandfly Cove and got three small blue kingfishers. I saw several others, and Hicks got one each of the other two small species. Also got three other kinds, six species taken at this spot. There were few common birds and we left for the sea, seeing only a few shearwaters with terns fishing. Headed for Vella Island.

October 18

We anchored at Vella at the Mission Station of the Methodists and went ashore. The boys went across to the lake and found few birds, two or three different from the former islands. I went with the missionary to a cave where a few bats were hanging and got two species at least by shooting them in the cave. I crawled in and could stand up inside. Shot several small swifts and one larger one. The small are larger than formerly and the larger seems darker than one specimen I looked at to compare.

Two fine canoes were in the canoe house, and the girls of the mission went in one to the island for a picnic with a Sister. All came aboard to look at the ship.

October 19

272

Moved over to Ganonga and went ashore in the afternoon, finding white-eyes different.

October 20

I went to the top of the island. I ate stale meat for lunch and got sick. Found one yellow-bibbed dove and thickheads different and common. Blackheads were also different but wary. White-eyes were common high up.

October 21

The boys went ashore while I stayed aboard unwell for climbing, but finished the birds left over from yesterday.

October 22

Richards went to the top of the island with a guide and got a couple of thickheads. Hamlin was ready to spend the night in the bush last night but Hicks went after him and brought him in wet. The natives brought us a half dozen opossums and several large frogs, the first we have secured. Ngali nuts are abundant here and we get plenty from the natives.

October 25

I went up to the top yesterday and today, getting one yellow-bibbed dove. Hamlin got one also, getting lost as well and being found after dark by Richards and boys. Doves are common above 2,000 feet, but not noticed below that elevation, though the red-breast and redcap are below. The yellow-bibbed call but one or two times usually and before one can get to them they are silent and cannot be seen. Black fantails are not as common as the brown. The Doctor found at low level yesterday small pygmy parrots in

273
small flocks and got seven. The white-eyes are common at high points and are found at sea level also, but four collectors only got a dozen in the five days stay. Yellow-bill kingfishers were commoner here than elsewhere. I shot one high in the forest and another along the beach. Bald flycatchers were the tamest small birds and the blackheads though heard often were wary and seen seldom.

October 25-28

Moved across to Simbo Island and saw large flock of noddy terns or lesser noddies with a few graybacks fishing. Only one dark shearwater was seen, probably a slenderbill.

Few small birds except bald flycatchers. A couple of brown fantails taken but no white-eyes. I went out to the reef where some low bushes and shrubs were growing. Found several pigeon nests, two with young ready to fly and others with fresh eggs. A big lot of noddy terns roost here and Sumatra terns were nesting. Gray pigeons use smaller twigs here for nests than on larger islands. On Simbo Island, 100 yards from Narovo Island a nesting place of malaus was found close to native village. Not more than 30 feet or less from one occupied hut were some nests in the shade of forest trees. Several clusters of nests were covered over with roofs by natives as the soil gets too wet to dig. The ground is of coral pebbles not sand. Birds were seen on the edge of the ground, but do not have to go into the open as is the case on Savo Island. No white cockatoos here nor were there any on Ganonga. Swallows were common here but no swifts seen. Kingfishers were rare but whiteheads commoner.

Gizo, Solomons,
November 1, 1927

274

Dear Doctor Murphy:

The two boys reached us safely and so far are standing the hard life very well. Richards has already lost his aux 32 and we are trying to get another made. Hamlin lost himself twice after nightfall before he was found, but in the main, these things happen to all of us not infrequently. They are picking up the skinning slowly but will develop some speed probably in next two months. The 3 twenty gauge guns you sent are all now in service and two more should be forwarded at once as those in use are liable to fail by accident at any time. Might as well send four 32 aux tubes also, as they cost plenty of money to make out here. As to increasing personnel of France it happens that our engineer Hicks is main help in birdskinning and David, cabinboy, turns out fair skins in good time, while Chas, sailor, can skin as well, as can Teora, the cook. Need them all. Hicks now gets \$50 a month for bird work and David performs all his various duties aboard for \$20. I take it Doctor Chapman no longer hunts birds in the tops of tall trees. Here the trees are over a hundred yards high and many shots are fired with hope of bringing down the target, which hope many times is not realized. Haven't yet tried thoroughly the aux shells brought out by boys, but have begun on box now. I would like to know just what species of New Zealand birds Dr. Allan Thomson thinks are so rare that four were too many for the American Museum to preserve as specimens.

Perhaps he has some more recent knowledge than was
obtained by Auckland Museum man in 1924? on visit to
islands I collected. The seabirds nobody seems to ob-
ject to except as a whole in bringing the number allowed
into the 100s. Re the goat pamphlet. I thought the
sheaf of papers the Commissioner was looking at in Tulagi
was from London. It may have been from High Commissioner
at Fiji. Fiji man had the Condor article and long advices
from London with British Museum expert advice, I assumed.

Dr. Drowne's legs are getting along
toward the healing stage, I imagine, though he still gives
them attention. As I feared when writing you before
Correia left, I still consider a man over 40 not suitable
for this work. Drowne collects efficiently about shore,
but cannot climb 2000 or more feet, collect, and get back
all wet and go up and do the same thing next day. That is
what is necessary if we are to get two or three specimens
of the yellowbibbed dove, for instance, which as on Ranon-
ga is at 2000 feet or more. We have 4 or 5 varieties of
this bird, though only one is in British Museum Catalogue,
which I have on board, pertaining to pigeons. Drowne also
picks up a lot of land snails and is quicker than Correia
with coloring his sketches of soft parts of birds. But
his inability to resist the attacks of John Barleycorn on
frequent occasions cuts him out of the leadership. Rich-
ards tells me he goes back in July to get married and
likely take up other work, so Hamlin is the only bet left.
It is too early yet to size him up but he starts all
right.

Fulanga is the island where the canoe was fashioned. The National Geographics are very much appreciated aboard. The Blossom trip interested me particularly. I wonder what the bottom of the France looks like as I see the copper on the Blossom went to peices in a year or so. The France has not been in drydock since October 1925. British vessels have to be officially examined every 6 months, I think. I am wondering about the Provisional register I applied for over a year ago. Red tape in Washington is, I assume, holding it up. The flag came to hand safely yesterday and your interesting shearwater paper. Tried for sooty or slenderbilled shearwaters a few days ago. Not a one of dozens would come near boat, nor would a few obscurus type come near either. Hope for a scattering when passing about group but have only a single wedgetail as shearwater example from Solomons to date. Rennell Island will not be reached for some months yet. An epidemic on Malaita when we were ready to work the eastern end of group sent us this way, and if we work Bougainville as may before returning to Tulagi will be January before we start for Rennell. Tulagi is now nearly deserted by white men who have gone to Malaita to join in hunt for natives who murdered two white officials and a dozen native police last month. We worked Guadalcanal near the spot where native police were murdered last spring and Malaita may be ready for us in 1928. We haven't struck Microgoura but hope for it on Choiseul which we visit shortly. I don't know what the other two genera

276

27

you mention look like but we got two or three species high on Guadalcanal and perhaps they are the ones, as I recently heard Woodford went inland on Guadalcanal. I sent by parcel post 7 packages this morning, but got no receipts for them so if all do not show up send numbers of those received and I will inquire of postmaster for misses.

Sincerely,

R. H. BECK

November 2

November 7

November 8

November 15

October 29

Move to Gizo for mail and supplies. Two Wilson petrels were astern for a short time between the two islands.

November 3

The boys went ashore yesterday and got a few birds. Today we leave for Vella Lavela.

November 4

Reached Bagga at noon and went ashore in the afternoon, finding white-eyes, blackheads and red-rumped honeysuckers different from other islands. Saw a small blue and shot a white-eared as well as a white-headed.

November 5

I collected 16 birds by noon and the other four got a dozen or less.

November 7

Move across to Vella and went ashore to photo skull caves, finding 200.

November 8

Vella Lavela Island

Hicks and Richards went up the river with instructions to take left fork. Doctor and I went ashore and found desirable birds scarce, though we got one or two of everything but yellow-bibbed doves.

November 9-12

The boat came back with Richards and Hicks and they took right fork of river, getting two or three miles in. The Doctor got a single yellow-bibbed dove and I heard but could not see others near the beach. Hamlin has been laid up this week

with a sore leg, but was better Saturday. Hicks got a bittern up the river and I got a barn owl in the forest. It was the first taken or heard in the Solomons. Brown flycatcher nest noted on a limb 20 feet up in the forest, but was not completed. I got an eagle hawk at the mouth of the river. It sat on a stump and allowed me to row up near enough to shoot it. A small crocodile was seen in the river. I got the largest orchid I have seen on the islands on the limb of a tree twenty feet over the water. Within thirty yards I got two other new species on another limb only four feet above the river. Though looking for others I saw none in a two mile row up the river. The big one was light yellow mottled with dark brown spots and about forty blooms on the one large stalk. The other two were small and quite different from each other.

November 14

Moved around to Mundi Mundi anchorage

November 15

I went to the top of the island and found birds as usual, but the Doctor found a fine male white-breasted ground dove, possibly or likely the same as the young bird I got on Ramos. Only one was seen. Near the top of the island were old house sites with walled banks about six feet high. There were nicely laid small rocks about the tops of some of the sites. Natives probably go up regularly for nuts. I got eight or nine black fantails which have been scarce at former anchorage.

November 16

I stayed aboard to finish a dozen birds, and at 11.30 the rain began. At three a stream of water broke over the bank

on shore and quantities of coconuts and rubbish were carried seaward. It rains every day and every one is soaked until they come aboard at evening.

November 17

Start for Choiseul Island and make slow progress. A flock of various terns and a few frigates and a single or couple of cuneatus shearwaters seen fishing in the afternoon.

November 18

Twenty-five miles off Choiseul. Motor was started at daylight. Went out in the boat for shearwaters, as a couple of cuneatus were seen about noon, but none neared the boat. We anchored in the evening.

November 19

Went ashore and into the woods, finding hornbills again. Richards got a small kingfisher, new and yellow-bellied, and some of the small birds were different. A few natives were on shore. In one hut were several puddings finely wrapped and hanging from the roof; the natives say they are ready for Christmas. Orchids like poppies in California were in one grove of coconuts on Moli Island. There were thousands of white and red ground orchids on the uplands and not on low ground.

November 22
Choiseul Island. Solomons

Went up into a wild forest to look for ground pigeons, but found none. A hornbill was seen at the entrance to a hole in a high tree. He was probably feeding the female but flew away in five minutes. The hole was 100 feet up in a side limb.

November 23

281

Went to the river and up the other side but saw no Microgoura, though went through a lot of suitable country in my estimation. I shot both barrels at a wild pig from twenty yards and he went off. Australian shells are not as strong as Selby shells. Tomorrow Thanksgiving Day.

November 24

We had fried hornbill for breakfast and some cooked for lunch. They are good eating. Richards has been laid up for the last three days with a sore leg but is better.

November 29

The last four days we have been at Choiseul Bay but found no Microgoura. Heard and saw a Grant's ground dove but did not get it. A dozen hornbills were in a tree up the river and pigeons with them. A couple of pygmy parrots flew from a hole in a termite ants' nest seven feet up in a big tree. We took the nest, which was full of ants, and a couple of eggs rolled into sight from an upper story of the nest. I saw another similar hole in ants' nest at forty feet elevation in a tree. Small birds not as common as at last place. Blackheads are very scarce, if present, as we saw none in the wild country. Saw a yellow eel with a few blackish spots in rapid water three miles up the river. This was the first ever noted by us. Curlews nest high in mangroves along the river at high tide and feed probably at low tide there. We always saw six or eight birds in the morning and afternoon in passing.

November 30

Started for the Shortland Group but stopped at Redman

Island. I shot three gray-headed flycatchers, the only ones seen. 282
Gray pigeons were common but no nests seen. Left at eleven and failed
to reach Oeema Island, so laid off for the night.

December 1

Reached Fauro Island and anchored near Tauro Island.
I went ashore on Tauro and the others on Fauro. Found red fly-
catcher different and no white-eyes nor thickheads. Shot a small
white-bellied hawk, the first taken from the 'France', though
Richards got one in Tulagi coming up. Small birds were scarce.
Pygmy parrots and other two kinds which sing mostly are absent.

December 2

Moved around to small bay on east side. Outrigger
canoes which were left in Santa Cruz group make appearance again.

December 3

I had fever yesterday afternoon and finishing up a
bad cold was unable to go afield. Richards got out today for the
first time for over a week and got more birds than any of the other
three collectors. I went to the top of of the ridge about 1800
feet and found blackheads and red flycatchers not uncommon, getting
a half dozen of each. The Doctor, keeping to the lowland, found
none, and Hamlin got the same number as the Doctor. Hicks got two
or three. Thickheads and white-eyes are not discovered, nor crows
heard nor seen.

December 5

Left for Mono Island

December 6
Mono Island, Solomons

283

Went ashore and up to top of island but found no white-eyes nor thickheads. The small birds were a few yellow honey suckers and flycatchers. A single white-headed kingfisher was heard, but the white-eared was common along the rivers. I shot six near the mouth of one river. Common ones were not heard. Red parrots were common and yellow-billed cockatoos were also noted. Minahs were common and a few doves were heard.

December 7

I did some collecting and got a lot of bananas, pumpkins, etc. from the natives, leaving at dark for the north end of Shortlands.

December 8

Stopped at a small island without a name on the chart, so named the group of four or five on two reefs four or five miles to the NW of Momalufu Island the Whitney Islands on suggestion of the Doctor and Captain. I found a white-throated thickhead in small patches of small trees with the gray-headed flycatchers. Comparing it with the yellow-throated on Akiki Island later it seems to have a smaller bill. But a very few exist, as probably five acres covers the whole of the wooded area where they live, though the islets may grow more cover as the years go by, if they are not planted with coconuts, as will be the case if a progressive white man gets possession of them.

December 9

Moved across to easternmost of Whitney Islands and Richards saw a brown fantail here and got a couple of whitetail

pigeons. A small pond at the end of one islet attracted a lot of turnstones, and probably fifty or so were seen in two flocks, more than I have seen elsewhere in the South Pacific in one flock. In a flock of Sumatra or white-headed terns a few white-collared were noted sitting on the beach and I shot two or three. Bergi were common also and a couple of lesser noddies were secured. A flock of forty or so sooty shearwaters were seen fishing with a flock of terns inside the reef as we motored to Momalufu Islands. I put out the boat when they settled on the water, but when 200 yards or more from them they rose and went south to sea and were not seen again.

December 10

Momalufu Island had several ground doves as well as cockatoos and the other three common parrots. Brown fantails were not uncommon and I saw gray flycatchers in the coconut trees near where the small trees were recently cut down. Gray pigeons were not uncommon, but I went to Akiki Island a half mile nearer Shortland Island and there they were found by hundreds and thousands. I shot several when I saw two together, but could have shot a hundred easily as they were in low as well as high trees. I saw a flock of six and a flock of seven besides several single birds come in from Shortland Island, about three miles away, in five minutes about 8 a.m. Evidently they went there to feed, though possibly it is used for nesting also. In the afternoon we went back to get mess for Sunday dinner. In the morning dozens to hundreds were seen. On the last of the Whitney Islands they were common and were in low pandanus trees in the centre of the island in three thick acres. At night with torch one could likely catch them

alive. I saw no nests, though I looked for them. We shot
 twenty-five or so in an hour on Akiki. Saw no red-knobbed
 though one white-tailed was seen. On the small island of
 five acres to the NW of Momalufu a couple of hundred yards
 away, but a dozen or so were heard, though it was seemingly
 as suitable as Whitney Island or Akiki. I got a downy Sumatra
 tern from the nest on sand spit and another was hiding
 by the nest.

Faisi, Solomon Islands,
December 12, 1927.

286

Dear Doctor Murphy:

We arrived here yesterday to meet the steamer with supplies for us. A shipment of gasoline from Sydney, where the price is just half what it is here, was not shipped on account of one of the frequent strikes that pester the business people of Australia. Bird life was unexpectedly scarce on the last few islands we visited near here, though we did find the thickhead in unexpected places. The Whitney Islands, several small unnamed islands a few miles from Shortland Islands to the northwest had thickheads in them. But a few acres were suitable and the birds were white-throated instead of yellow as was the case when we reached 5 miles nearer Shortland Island. Perhaps the white-throated is a Bougainville bird as that island is but a few miles away. I packed a small box containing a pair and mail with this. Six small boxes go by this mail. We have had no rain for a week and Richards, Hamlin, self and wife, who have been ashore, have an itching rash over more or less of the body. It rains now for first time and will likely keep up till malaria gives us another jolt. I assume you intend to keep the expedition going if possible. Hamlin is beginning to speed up a little as well as Richards. I started them in at \$25.00 a month first of December and they want to draw salary here instead of New York. Will raise probably to \$50.00 in February if conditions don't change and to \$100.00 in a time after that. Mrs. Beck is anxious to get away and if you do not, in answer to this,

suggest the likelihood of closing expedition in August, we will likely pull out by May or June if things are satisfactory. The Doctor collects a lot of material in insect line as well as numerous notes and will give Hamlin all advice possible. He probably figures now on leading but I don't recommend man that gets drunk and spills thought freely about when in a state where it might be injurious to employer. Otherwise, he would fill bill all right. Doctor or Captain suggested the name Whitney Islands for the several that we called at and if the thick-head is different from Bougainville one it will be interesting to see how you name it. Perhaps albinism enters into the matter as birds are very few.. If things are right we go up to Bougainville from here. Merely met District Officer last night when for mail. Have not letter of credit due here though may receive when the rain stops in few minutes. Find no letter of credit in Post Office, so will cable from Bougainville next week. You intended sending one in September and it may be in Tulagi but mail officials are lax here. I have just been looking over mail matter in Post Office as postmaster is District Officer and has a lot to attend to while steamer is in port for 24 hours. Though we looked pretty thoroughly over north end of Choiseul Island we were unable to find the crested pigeon (*Microgoura*). Possibly it occurs in south end or is like some other birds, scarce and seldom seen. If Bougainville permits collecting will be there for a month or so then work back to Tulagi and down to Rennell

Island. 120 natives or so have been captured on Malaita Island as murderers of white and police, so likely we can work Malaita when we get back there.

Sincerely,

R.H.Beck

December 11, Sunday.

Moved around to island, and various wrecks to the ...

December 12.

For some distance ... took small boat and went out to ... frigate, only two ... getting white-eye and a black ... find since leaving ... but dry weather yet. ...

December 13.

Moving out ... back saw 17 birds, mostly ... black ...

December 14.

Little ... a yellow ...

December 15.

It is ... when returning ...

December 10, 1927.

Kingfishers were more common on this small island than on last several. I shot one pair and heard others. A couple of large plovers were seen here, and white-headed kingfishers were present, also as on nearby island. On Mono Island they were scarce.

December 11, Sunday.

Moved around to Faisi, and Mataram arrived in the evening.

December 12.

Saw some frigates outside harbor fishing and I took small boat and went out to them getting a dozen lesser frigates, only two females. Hamlin and Richards ashore getting white-eyes and a black fantail, which we did not find since leaving Choiseul Island. Shower yesterday, but dry weather yet. Prickly heat is not as bad as last week.

December 13.

Hamlin and Richards and Doctor ashore and get back with 17 birds, mostly common, though Richards gets a black fantail.

December 14.

Similar to yesterday. I go to head of bay and get a yellow-headed parrot when others get back.

December 15.

I go in today for a little while, but get lost when returning in half hour after entering forest, and

spend two hours finding my way out. No compass, but sun shone at times and I went by that. No regular ridges, but potholes and coral uplifts. Birds common and I shot five blackheads and two black fantails in an hour while hunting. Fourteen birds when I returned. Others got a few of various, Hamlin getting a crow which is quite different from crows before.

December 16.

Boys ashore, Richards getting lost for awhile, but back to boat for lunch and to relieve his mind of surging thought. All get few birds, Hamlin getting a hornbill, which is same as before.

December 17.

Leave for Kieta, and anchor for night 25 miles, as there was no wind all day.

December 18.

Reach Kieta at noon and hear crows near beach. Coconut groves along coast for a few miles to eastward. Passenger Reverend Father Schnack to Kieta saves his launch going to Faisi for him.

December 19.

See the District Officer and wireless Rabaul for gun licenses.

December 20.

Waiting for gun licenses. Heavy rain after noon, and light wind from south.

At sea, December 18, 1927.

231

Dear Dr. Murphy:

"The fulminations or natural blowing off of steam, of a man who has passed through hard and trying conditions."

Your apt description of Correia's complaints on arriving at the Museum after suffering under my heavy hand for a couple of years will not be a circumstance to what you may expect when a heavy hitter in the shape of a star football kicker gets going.

Especially when he has been "juggling with words since he was eight years old". Possibly, since he is a first rate writer by his own testimony, you may be startled before his return by astounding revelations as to the incompetence of myself as a leader of a scientific expedition.

Doctor Drowne is trying to render his correspondence to the Museum "unique" by not mentioning in it the glaring fact of my worthlessness as head man of the Whitney Expedition.

He says his predecessors letters were filled with such material. From my so far incomplete sizing up of Richards, I am inclined to think that he will hardly be able to keep under cover till his return to the Museum the voluminous data which he already has on the subject. Unless perhaps his leaving the ship taked place before his original schedule is completed. If I remember rightly, he was to keep his eyes open and "his mouth shut"

for three months after his arrival. The three months are not quite up but the "hard and trying conditions" to a young man fresh from college, one who has been a football hero? and (I surmise) whose recent mail brought him notice that an extremely nice girl had proved (temporarily, at least) fickle to a solemn promise she gave before he left America, leaves him with a grouch that must get a chance to effervesce.

Since the first warm effervescence the other day, I am beginning to wonder if perhaps I did not read carefully enough "between the lines" of his contract, as it appears I should have done.

When I see Doctor Sanford, I must try if possible, to ascertain just what he had in mind for either Richards or myself when he sent him forth. Doctor Sanford, no doubt, from Quayle's and Correia's letters and from Bryan's and your observations has my character fairly well in mind. Did Quayles or Correia mention that they had to eat their meals on the soup plates that came with the first laying of the table? Probably Quayle at least mentioned it. I really had not thought how it must rankle one's sense of etiquette. I must admit, when Mrs. Beck as well as everyone else on board declares that my actions are deplorable, that there must be strong grounds for such beliefs.

Such a "numbskull" am I that but the single thought, an ever present urge to get birdskins for the Museum has been the sole controlling factor in my misguided career as director of the utmost physical capabilities of various freeborn American citizens and in the

despotic control over the doings of sturdy British Sea
Captains and South Sea Island would-be sailors.

293

I cannot quite believe, as Richards says, that the financing of this expedition was only a matter of Doctor Sanford and Mr. Whitney discussing it over a "whisky and soda", while Mr. Whitney wrote a check for any sum Doctor Sanford mentioned. I will be extremely peeved if I ever find that Mr. Whitney would have been just as glad to write \$20,000 a year as he has been to shell out the \$15,000 or whatever has been the total I have held it to. \$2,000 a year or so more would have made life a lot pleasanter on board though I very much doubt if my "vain" desire for bird-skins would have been more highly gratified.

At the moment, the food is good according to Richards. In Quayle's and Correia's time it was a lot less expensive.

Have I fulminated sufficiently or shall I get a few more pages off my chest? As I do not often permit this style of epistle getting away from my typewriter it is probably best for me to cease at once. However, if you wish further elucidations it is barely possible that I might scare up a further bit of material.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

We reached here yesterday and expect to get permits to carry shotguns and collect. Rabaul, by wireless, will issue licenses if given. If they come we are talking of leaving Doctor, Hamlin and Richards here for a month or two while I take the vessel up to Rabaul for overhauling. The Captain thinks she makes altogether water. I think it probably best as we may strike some rough weather any time now from the northwest and to finish the Solomons will take likely four months or thereabouts. After continued discussions with Richards and Doctor I said today I would leave the ship in four months time, if assured that the expedition is to continue beyond the first of August. After Doctor and Richards this morning had announced their intention of leaving by the steamer on the 23, having failed in their desire to induce Mr.^(s) Beck to leave the ship so they would be freer to discipline me, a thing Richards admitted before the four of us, and after Hamlin suggested as a compromise that I go in a couple of months when the ship should be in better shape than at present, I stated that I would leave in four months as above stated. By that time I think Hamlin can carry things along alright. I think the gentlemen have sized me up a little wrongly. Richards announces in a loud voice, in Mrs. Beck's hearing, that "I don't like your guts and never will". He also expresses the opinion that I am "yellow" although Doctor Sanford told him that he held a different opinion. It is possible that in years

to come he may modify his thoughts in regard to my character. 2 1/2 months is rather a short time to thoroughly analyze one's companions' qualities, even though as crowded together as we are here. I certainly have a slightly different idea as to the status of all three than I had a week ago. When asked by Hamlin in yesterday's confab, what my idea in regard to the future of the expedition was, I told them, though it was probably months sooner than I would have done otherwise. I said I expected that Hamlin would be the leader of the expedition after I left. This, of course, was hard for the Doctor to hear for he is more capable in some ways than Hamlin, as he has had the handling of men at various times, but Richards said that Hamlin had already had executive experience. When asked by the Doctor how many times I had seen him with liquor aboard I answered four, which he admitted. Personally, I consider four times in six months too often for the head man of the expedition to be decidedly effected by alcohol. Certainly the Museum may have other views. As you undoubtedly understand, I don't care a hang if a man takes a drink or two, or twenty for that matter, if he can assimilate it without too visible evidence. I take a drink not infrequently, when asked, and presume that you and Doctor Sanford and probably Doctor Chapman take them with greater appreciation of the benefits derived than I do. Now of course I have, in the eyes of the three associates here, vastly greater deficiencies than a liking for alcoholic cheer. Deficiencies which would compel the retirement of two of the

296

gentlemen from remaining with the France, even though I am leaving in six months. However, when I suggested that the three of them spend a couple of months ashore here, where I think two months can be profitably spent as the mountains run up to over 6000 feet 5 miles from the port, the two younger ones hailed it with enthusiasm and prevailed on the Doctor to remain also. They can and I think will do a lot, which we could not have done in the next two months while the vessel is overhauling.

The Doctor has been doing a lot of collecting of various kinds of material lately, and I think his salary should be elevated to \$150.00 a month beginning February 1, 1928. He typed 12,000 words; I think it was just before last mail and sent them off, I imagine.

The other two are getting to make good bird skins, though their speed has not increased quite as quickly as I believe the crew's did with a similar number of specimens.

When the ship gets to Rabaul I will not be surprised if Hicks leaves. His time was up in October on his two year contract, but he has stayed along at my request. He is a crack-a-jack man, I think, and the others think the same. We have to pay his way to Suva, and I am thinking it may be good business to try to induce him to come back, offering to pay his way back. His knowledge of the work and ability as a bird skinner won't be equaled unless I got in touch with the engineer Louie, from Papeete. Hicks is younger than Louie and unmarried, I think. In six months another man might be broken in,

but he would not surpass Hicks.

Now a lot of the above may be introspective gossip?? or merely "fulminations" but if Richards, who wields a facile pen, I presume, cannot repress his longings you may want to hear from me naturally sooner than you would if I had not opened up a trifle.

As the September letter of credit did not arrive by December mail I wired for \$5000, a good part of which may be consumed in locating the leak, and putting the ship in shape for continued wear.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck

P.S. I sent two boxes by parcel post yesterday. In talking over our trip home after the France is left for good, Mrs. Beck and myself thought a visit to Tasmania might work in well as the P and O boats stop there at seasons of the year. Is the Museum well stocked with seabirds from that locality? If there are gulls, terns, tubinares and funds in sufficient quantities to warrant it, we could spend a month or so there before heading up through the tropics for the North Temperate Zone.

Dear Doctor Sanford:

The young men came safely to hand, and we have in the ensuing ten weeks been gradually sizing one another up.

While I felt I was giving them more freedom and less supervisory advice than I might have done had they been my sons instead of yours it seems that my efforts in that direction have been wrongly interpreted, especially by Richards.

My utter inability to understand the duties of a leader of an expedition such as this and my apparently callous treatment of Mrs. Beck had decided him as well as Doctor Drowne to quit the France tomorrow on the steamer's arrival. They would have remained if Mrs. Beck would have left or if I had agreed to leave in a couple of months. However, when neither of these alternatives appealed to me, a two months absence from the ship for the three associates to work Bougainville while I took the France to Rabaul for overhauling settled the difficulty.

Hamlin seems a reliable sort of individual and I think he can get along satisfactorily as leader after May 1st, 1928, when I hope to leave.

If assured that the work definitely terminates the first of August, I will remain till then as I feel that probably I am better equipped to close things up in the South Pacific than is Hamlin.

Doctor Drowne, of course, was the logical candidate for leader after my time, but his contacts with John Barleycorn were of such character that I did not care to recommend him. Possibly after hearing from Hamlin, Richards, and the Doctor, the Committee may decide I overrated the baneful influence of the Demon Rum.

Trusting that by May 1st I can announce everything running smoothly,

Very sincerely,

R.H. Beck.

December 26.

Gun permits received and we go around to Arawa Plantation and land Hamlin, Drowne and Richards to collect for two months, while I take the France to Rabaul to overhaul. Three typewriters as well as three guns, 1500 aux shells, 500 no. 10 shot and 500 no. 7 shot, 10 pounds of absorbent cotton, etc., etc., should yield a nice catch of material from Bougainville Island.

December 27.

A pomarine jaeger crossed the bow of the boat about 8 miles off shore. Plenty of small fish were about and a couple of boobies, plotus, a sooty tern and two or three shearwaters, one at least a pacificus, cuneatus or chlororhynchus, the others were of obscurus flight. A large flock of sooty terns and a few cuneatus fishing in the afternoon. A large white-breasted shearwater seen in the afternoon and a flock of pacificus and 100 sooty shearwaters on water.

Off Buka Island, December 28.

Flocks of sooty terns and a few frigates and wedgetailed shearwaters fishing a couple times, no obscurus seen nor sooty. Coming out of Arawa Bay, 150 or so pigeons were seen in flocks from one to twenty-five, flying from Bougainville to the three small islands lying four or five miles offshore. All were noted at 5 o'clock about twenty minutes after, sometimes three or four flocks were seen at once. Several pairs of birds, a single or two as well as flocks passed by us at 100 or 150 yards high. Afternoon not morning, though near Faisi I saw birds coming out to

island three or four miles off Shortland at about 8 a.m.

January 1, 1928. 291

Last three days sailing and losing ground every day. Unable to see Nissan Island though within 20 miles of it by observation. A white red-footed booby just flew past astern, the first seen for a long time. Several white terns seen during day, but not sure if fairy terns or sumatras, some distance from ship. Saw an adult plotus booby with yellow bill this a. m. A wedgetail shearwater came up to ship, but few birds about. Quite different from three days since, when flocks fishing. Sooty terns not noted today, though repeatedly seen during day nearer Buka Island. Rain squalls frequent today and wind changes every half hour or so.

January 2.

Similar to yesterday, but no sun. See Sable? Island and few birds about, a single yellowbill tropic seen and scattering shearwaters during day.

January 3.

In morning a yellowbill tropic flew and lit ahead of ship, and I shot it. Put out in boat to pick up and then got another. Both young. A large white-breasted and small dark shearwater seen at distance, and a bergi tern flew about as well as a jaeger about tropics in the water.

January 4.

Light wind and calm in the morning and I go out in boat four hours getting a few lesser noddies and Bergi terns, and seeing a couple white terns which may be fairy terns, but they fly fairly high and I do not get one. A

single grayback tern shot. Only one seen. A single big whitebreasted shearwater came near me and a couple of birds thrown in air called him over and I got him, a young bird similar to Priofinus? but brown back and streaked head. I can't place him from Loomis book. In eve several white terns fishing with a flock of lesser noddies 20 miles east of Abgarris. Have drifted 25 miles north since yesterday noon, and wind light, so we are still drifting as not enough gas to get us to Rabaul without some wind.

January 5

Light and calm till afternoon. Few lesser noddies and bergi as well as 4 or 5 white terns about. A single one of the large shearwaters and a couple small dark ones. Smaller than sooty, I think.

January 6

Got a single parvirostris? shearwater which came up while I was out in boat for awhile. A redfoot booby in variegated plumage came up to ship, but not shot.

January 7 and 8

More or less wind and work across toward New Ireland.

January 9

See a few sooty terns and a single blackish large shearwater as well as some of the other whitebreasted ones in heavy wind, which came up in morning. Moderate in P.M.

Off New Ireland, Bismarck Archipelago

January 10

Several whitebreasted large shearwaters as well as couple cuneatus with sooty terns seen. Also couple plotus

boobies. Wind heavy yesterday and this A. M.

303

January 11

Anchored at bay near St. George Point, south end New Ireland, and ashore finding everything nearly different from Solomons. Saw a lot of gray and several whitetail pigeons flying to island a mile off shore at dark and half hour before. Got a single Johnnys ground dove as it was crossing the trail exactly where some coral rocks were outcropping. Got a stephens also, and saw couple others. Small birds were scarce except yellow blackhead, of which several taken. Boys reported white pigeons on rock near watering place.

January 12

I go to rock where white pigeons were and photo two nests with eggs, the only ones with eggs seen. Got one bird as he left nest. Other one flew before we were near enough to shoot. Yellowbellied bats were in cracks on the rock which lays a 100 yards off shore. Got but one of them. Rock waterworn on to and hard walking. But a few yards in extent on top and pigeons nests in holes of rock. In eve I went back and got three more on shore, big island as birds were scared from rock by Hicks. A creamy color except the flight feathers and tip of tail. Fine bird, probably Rock Pigeon type. Pigeons heard commonly and I got black one on top of ridge. A rocky islet in bay was visited by a schooner for few minutes to shoot few pigeons as gray pigeons thick there. The creamy ones are not plentiful as I saw not over 20 altogether. Unless they nest also on main island. Leave at dark for Rabaul.

January 13

Sailing more or less all night and 10 miles to leeward in morn. Strong current setting to south delays us. Anchor at night in Port Sulphur a few miles beyond Cape St. George. Ashore for a couple hours and find small birds scarce. Flock of starlings and few doves, pigeons and minas heard. I got a Finschs pigeon, the only one seen.. It had just swallowed a nutmeg. Got a pair of fantails and saw a small kingfisher.

January 14

Heavy rain last night but we leave at 7 o'clock and work inside island along coast to avoid current. Out and start across toward Rabaul at 11 o'clock and see occasional large whitebreasted shearwater but no obscurus type. Light wind helps a little. Natives came out in canoes to speak to us and brought one yam and a small turtle shell; six canoes from a village of a dozen houses. High mountains not very far inland here and perhaps good place to work from is Carteret Harbor, but a village few miles to west may be closer to high land. Cross channel and have to anchor close to shore by light on Cape Gazelle as engine gives trouble. Strong current close to cape. Wind from south all night, but quite at daylight when we heave anchor and motor in to Rabaul which we reach at 10 A. M., but waiting for Doctor at 3 P. M.

395

Dear Doctor Murphy:

We reached here several days ago and have not decided that we will be able to drydock the France here. The one slip capable for the work may be occupied for three months more with a job that has been on it the last year. Another slip may do the work if it can stand the lift, which is still a matter of opinion with those of us concerned. I don't want to go down to New Guinea 450 miles from here where a suitable slip is located. Don't know for a few days what will be best. We spent three weeks coming here from Kieta, a matter of 250 miles. Calms and currents delayed us and even then we used over \$200 worth of gasoline. If you get funds to go for five years longer it might perhaps pay to get a new engine for crude oil or kerosene. Benzine in Solomon was 30 shillings a case, while here it is 21 at least. Coming across from Bougainville I saw several small dark shearwaters widely scattered that looked similar to Nativitatus? Couldn't get one, saw none in Blanche Bay, which is five miles or so outside harbor here. If I stay here after France leaves, as is now my intention, will try a few times on Blanche Bay. If we can get work done here on ship, will send France back to Kieta with letter to Hamlin to go back and do up the remaining islands in Solomons, which will take 3 months or so. Don't know yet whether Hicks will stay or not. Even if he don't, the three Americans, with perhaps David who can skin birds as well

and faster than Hamlin and Richards, will be ample to work the remainder of Solomons. Several small outside islands as Rennells and Steward don't require four or five collectors. I can put in time here to better advantage. Can work on this island and New Ireland as well as Duke of York likely. I noted in the Ibis you so kindly sent that 78 species was the number that the collector got on this island for Rothchild. I stopped for a day at the east end of New Ireland coming across here and got an interesting pigeon not listed in British Catalogue. It resembles in marking the Columba grisea figured in Catalogue, but is colored creamy instead of gray as grisea is described. I mail a pair tomorrow with small box to you. Only got one female, but two males. Nesting on rock near shore and reminds me of rock pigeons of Juan Fernandez in some ways.

Arriving here had a wire as I asked for from Burns Philp, dated first or third this month, that money had not been received by them in Sydney. So I wired Museum and on receipt their wire, saying money had been wired Burns Philp on 19th of December, called manager here of Burns Philp, who wired Sydney and his reply tonight says my "draft has not been received, but that American mail is due tomorrow and will advise as soon as your draft comes to hand". Probably now have to wait till Tuesday next to see if you or New York bank which sent money sent mail notice as presume likely. Then Burns Philp will likely look around through their numerous departments and find they have overlooked the matter as it is now a happening

of a month ago. Meantime I get what we need on credit. If letter of credit, which should have reached me in December catches up with me here, may keep some of it to go home on and wire for more to keep Hamlin going. If repairs take good part of the \$5000, which I think unlikely, will write you shortly. Mail is frequent here. Every two or three weeks a steamer.

Sincerely,

R. H. BECK.

P.S. Got a single large white-breasted shearwater, top of head streaked, white and dark. Saw number. If very desirable, you can cable me,- Beck, Rabaul, Yes, - and I might get few from here. Thirty miles out.

Rabaul, New Britain Island,
January 31, 1928.

Dear Doctor Murphy:

308

The \$5000 came to hand yesterday, through the Bank of New South Wales here. In expectation of it I gave the Captain 5 of my eight pounds and he sallied forth the day before its arrival and wound up in the hospital with a stricture of some sort. He was operated on this morn and will be out in a week's time. Then he will go down to Samarai to drydock as the dock here is not strong enough for the France. Then I expect to have the three collectors, now on Bougainville, join the ship and go on to New Caledonia, Noumea, and get a new crew. The present crew have been aboard long enough and wanted to quit here, but I discovered yesterday that a crew from here would not be allowed out of this mandated territory. I enclose for your perusal the data a Captain has to fill out when hiring a native to go sailing for a month or more. When I found it impossible to get a new crew here I arranged with the present one to stay till we went to New Caledonia where there should be no difficulty in getting halfcastes if not natives to go outside their own bailiwick. Had I had Doctor Richmond's notes on the New Hebrides birds before working there would have started in at the southern islands first, but as New Caledonia was the place after New Hebrides and the four southern islands were on the route to New Caledonia I let them go to the last and then found we were in the beginning of the hurricane season when we should keep away from that region.

As the southern islands of the New Hebrides seem to have several peculiar birds it seems best now to finish that section as we have to get new sailors. From New Hebrides the southeast wind should run the France up to the Solomons in short order, where there are several unworked islands at the east end of the group. Had it not been for the epidemic of measles there when we were ready to work Malaita and Rennell we would have had that part of the Solomons finished and less of the western end gone over. I have hopes that Doctor Drowne, Hamlin, and Richards will get a fine lot of material on Bougainville. They bought \$200 worth of supplies, and have 2500 shells as well as their 3 typewriters and guns, so there should be material of several sorts in their collection. I have been too busy here to collect any, but hope when the ship is off my hands that I can do a little while waiting for Hamlin's successful direction of the ship. In fact, was told here that we needed collector's licenses as all birds are protected. Asked yesterday for them but the official had not yet found the charge for the licenses. Officials seem pleasant and willing to favor us. While eating lunch your letter was brought aboard that you wrote on December 3rd. You are entirely right in saying "The business of keeping in touch becomes more and more complicated". Am continually compelled to change plans for one reason or another. Had no intention of coming here when first reaching Kieta, and expected to go back from there and work back, finishing Solomons before tackling Bismarck Archipelago. Shall send a copy of Department of Commerce letter to

Auckland Consul, but doubt if the man with feet on 310
desk in Department of State acted on suggestion of his
neighbor in Département of Commerce room. That suggestion
was the very same which the Consul acted on in issuing
the charter in 1926. Am a year and half overdue now.
But officials here who examined old document said nothing
about its antiquity.

I think as you say that "care of American
Consul, Sydney" is best address, as I wired him change
lately and he acts promptly. Doctor Drowne has his sent
in care of an official in Burns Philp office, and a wire
to him to change address had no effect. It is maddening
to the late arrivals to have mail sent to Tulagi when they
are in Kieta for different steamer lines serve ports.
Luckily for everybody a cutter sailed across from Faisi and
brought the Tulagi mail to Kieta, I assume, as your letter
came from there today. One never knows in advance of this
chance. With you I was sorry that it appeared to me the
proper thing to cut the Doctor's salary for a period, and
I am glad that it appeared the thing to do to raise it
to \$150 a month the beginning of February, which I wrote
you to do a while back.

I assume the land shells and beetles and
other material which he collects to a greater degree than
any of the rest of us are desirable material and will be
appreciated by the curators of the Museum. There always
seemed to me to be rare or wary birds to keep looking
out for that I seldom could spend much time in search of
other desiderata. As to the Doctor's place in the expedi-

tion: it has been my understanding that the primary and principal purpose of the expedition was to work on the birds of the South Pacific, and that the Doctor came down to assist in that work. If I remember, I wrote some while back that a helper who could climb 2000 or so feet two or three days in succession when each day was a rainy one would be greatly appreciated. I felt I was getting past the age when I could do justice to that need. From my experience in such work I judged a man over forty would not keep it up. Doctor Drowne's experience here confirms my judgement. I feel sure as you suggest that he has "found the conditions of field work harder than he anticipated". I hope, as you intimate, that he will "stick it through and do the best he can". To contribute to that laudable purpose I hope to be able to see him with Hamlin and Richards sailing gaily out of Samarai in about a month's time with me on the dock waving them outward toward Noumea. I am perfectly cognizant of the fact that my disposition is not one to keep my associates in a pleasant frame of mind all the time. Having been for so many years working solely by myself it is quite apparent to me, as it is to others, that I am a very unsatisfactory teacher to even those interested in my vocation. Doctor Drowne found here an entirely different atmosphere than was the sort that greeted him on his professional visits to his patients. Here it is on the basis of one birdskinner to another or one collector to another. Due to my past extreme good fortune in seldom requiring the attention of a medical man I have no doubt not paid the deference due to one

who has several abilities to his credit while I can perhaps claim but a modicum of one. The Doctor brought with him a chest or two with a large supply of medicines, and he has used quite a variety in helping various members of the personnel aboard at various times. I do not know whether the Museum furnished any of his supplies, but would consider it quite proper for a payment to be made him for supplies he brought. We will all be pleased to try the new malarial cure you send, though to tell the truth, we have been taking but very little lately as only one of the crew seems to be very liable to it recently. I regret greatly that the tone of my letter of last month will not give you the feeling of satisfaction over the doings of the late acquisitions. If they really want to show they can do things, Bougainville will give them the chance.

When I left them all were evidently under the impression that they could manage the expedition far better than I had been doing it. All admitted that I could skin and collect birds, but beyond that I was worse than useless. It may be so. I have had no chance to compare the results of my management with that of similar undertakings. You are in a far better position to know how my collections and expenses compare with those of others although it appears to me a hard matter to judge, for the cost of maintaining the ship, whether we are getting any birds or not, must be met. Had the three men on Bougainville been here, for instance, there would have been nothing practically done in the last month. Due to the fact Gizo, Faisi, and Kieta had but a few cases of benzine, the

trip to Rabaul took three weeks rather than three days as was expected. We arrived here with two cases untouched. In the French Islands, Samoa, Fiji, Tonga, and the New Hebrides, I depended on wind largely, but the past year a goodly amount of gas has been necessarily used, although not nearly as much as Doctor thinks should have been.

A thousand things have to be taken into consideration in deciding what is the best thing to do under the circumstances, and then in a day's time the circumstances change and plans are better changed. To elaborate and give concrete examples I would need more time and paper than is at my disposal. I think the very best thing to do is to give the entire charge of the ship over to Hamlin and let him run it for six months at least. As I wrote before, in some ways the Doctor is likely the better director, but to be perfectly frank, I don't know how his liquor views will react on the amount of scientific material gathered. I do know it has acted on the behavior of Hicks, who is not now as efficient as he was before he had seen the Doctor with more alcoholic cheer under his belt than should have been there. At least six months without my presence aboard will likely be necessary to demonstrate a number of things that a number of us want to know. And I think the demonstration should begin with letting Hamlin select his own crew, for as the Doctor told me at Faisi every man on board was dissatisfied. The cause for that dissatisfaction is of course a matter of opinion, and my opinion is quite different from others.

If I have been wrong all these years in thinking so much on trying to keep the amount of money expended as low as possible it is probable that a new man may, with some additional outlay, have a more contented lot of workers aboard. For a time at least. In dollars and cents the amount of money one earns in collecting the mountainous islands of this region would make one a millionaire in short order if he was paid according to the amount of energy exerted. The same amount of hard work if used on the business end of a shovel in an unskilled laborer's job in the U.S.A. at present reported wages would make some skilled worker's pay envelopes look decidedly emaciated on payday. This, I realize, and it is one reason why it is so hard to keep the interest of young Americans in so apparently an inadequately appreciated work. Hamlin started out at least, with earnestness of purpose to begin a scientific career, but the first few hard months in an entirely new environment makes him doubt if he wants such a start for future work in a field perhaps not ornithological. I think if he tackles the ship's management that he will get invaluable knowledge that will benefit him in innumerable ways in the future. Speaking with embarrassing? frankness, should the Doctor have occasion to peruse this I am wondering how things will go forward with Doctor on board and not in actual command. Living as we have here, crowded, a much closer realization of one's personality is forced on all than could ever be revealed in a larger scope of movable atmosphere. You, I believe, spent a year on a

300 ton vessel, but did you have five others sharing the cabin with you? The actual floor space which the France offers for general use is about 3 by 18 feet and about the table 2 by 13 feet. 54 and 26 are 80 square feet of floor space for six people. This is on rainy days. The deck is usable on sunshiny days. It is not to be wondered at that newcomers to such a condition find tempers frayed beyond endurance for the first few years and even after the proverbial seven one can hardly keep an unruffled brow. At least, I think you will gradually get plenty of evidence that my brow shows permanent ruffles after the seven years.

As to Richards, to me his is not the nature nor temperament to be projected into the style of living that abounds aboard the France. Even for the few months for which he came the conditions are made harder for the others. If he came to give a confidential report on the management of the expedition his credentials were not of the kind that I can read between the lines. I spent a year and a half at the head of the Academy expedition to the Galapagos and found there that I had to keep my mouth shut about a multitude of things, many of which I might have told certain members of the party had they been able to keep their mouths shut. They could not do it, and I had amongst them a reputation quite like the one I am honored with here on the France. I told Richards and Hamlin one evening while we were skinning birds and the Doctor was sleeping off one of his periodics that I believed that had he left liquor severly alone for a few

weeks longer his Solomon sore would have healed. I based my belief on what two Tulagi doctors said and a halfdozen local men who drink and said they had to let liquor alone to heal their sores. During the characteristic revelations that transpired at the Faisi anchorage the Doctor accused me of talking behind his back in telling the boys this. Would it have increased the pleasantness aboard ship had I told the Doctor to his face what I believed? He had heard from probably several the same news. One of the drinkers told me in Tulagi he told the Doctor of the seemingly unsympathic attitude alcohol maintains toward healing Solomon sores.

At the Faisi anchorage I went off one morning in the small boat to collect and left the others to go in the large one when they eventually all got ready. (I have always tried to get into the field as soon as possible after breakfast as I think birds are more active early than after 10 o'clock. Quale and Correia did not smoke and were usually ready soon after I was. As it happens here the Doctor likes to smoke a cigarette with his leisurely drinking of coffee at the end of his meals and is hence some minutes later. As active director I nearly always have from one to twenty other things to do in addition to getting my hunting coat ready to use, and consider that the others should be ready when I am, although altogether too often I have to wait for some laggard). I went off alone and got lost for two hours though knowing I was but a half mile or so from the coconut plantation. I got over a dozen birds in the half hour or so I

6:20 and time to go ashore for meat which is on sale for one hour only.

317

had for I was due back at 11 o'clock to meet a storekeeper. The others returned with few birds for their day's work, and I suggested the next morn they go where I had been the day before but told them I had been lost and advised cutting a satisfactory trail which I did not do. Hamlin thought he had a good place already so he went there. Doctor and Richards went my course but Doctor didn't like the landing, but Richards went into the bush and got lost promptly, evidently, though he was back aboard at 11 a. m. and had to walk a couple of miles at that to reach hailing distance of the vessel.

February 2. Resuming; as I returned from business with the District Officer I noticed Richards pacing back and forth on the forward deck with hunting coat on in the hot sun and the moment I stepped aboard he came up and wanted a word with me which I immediately granted in the cabin. For twenty minutes or so he relieved himself of a lot of language in a voice which could be heard by everyone on board. Beginning with the expression of his belief that I had deliberately with malice intent and aforethought sent him into the bush to get lost, he continued in a similar vein until Mrs. Beck came down in tears and begged him to stop saying things which she absolutely knew were not true. Later he apologized to her. I tried to get him to go back to the spot with me in the

afternoon where I could show him exactly where I went
 and was lost, and how a half mile of wellcut trail,
 following an old cut trail would have yielded more birds
 than were taken by all three the day before. He wanted
 to talk with Doctor, so we went to trail all three took
 day before and we found Doctor on trail a half mile from
 entrance from plantation. Passing Doctor we went a short
 distance and Richards ahead called a flycatcher which he
 got; I called some more and got two more birds at the
 same spot. Soon after Richards returned to Doctor and in
 half hour I returned and listened to the two for a couple
 hours. Returning to ship behind them I lingered to shoot
 a bird and Hamlin came along. I told him Richards and
 Doctor had been suggesting some thoughts and asked if he
 had any suggestions that he thought might improve matters
 aboard. He was not prepared to offer anything, and we
 let it go at that. That night and the next the three
 were ashore for some hours evidently trying to formulate
 some plan which eventuated in the request that Mrs. Beck
 leave the ship, or that in two months when I had the ship
 in shape to leave I depart. In all this I figure the
 Doctor the leading spirit with Hamlin not in accord with
 all his views. I have shown the newcomers not a thing
 says Richards, and I practically agree as to the actual
 taking them along a trail and showing them birds. I
 told them I got birds by calling. I expected after they
 had become somewhat used to the woods to go along at
 times, and suggest where they might improve their
 technique. Hamlin said he had learned a lot more by

going out and getting lost by himself than he would have learned had he always had me or a native with him. I believe in that theory myself, and was acting on it in their case. The Doctor likes a native with him so he doesn't have to bother about where he is, and the native will find the dead birds far better than he can frequently. I don't like a native with me unless he could be one I had kept from one island to another and was thoroughly familiar with me. There is nothing to my way of collecting except calling, calling, calling, maybe twenty times before a bird is collected, going from one likely place to another and repeating this performance with as much inconspicuousness as possible. Doing this seems to me to capture from one month's end to the other a larger number of the rare species than is captured by collecting a native at the first village ashore to go along and help. Usually, I don't go out to get birds, but to get certain kinds of birds. The Doctor often brought in many more birds than either Hicks or myself in the same time, and he not infrequently got rare ones. Richards, in fact, got a small hawk at Tulagi, while waiting to join us, before we on the France had gotten a single one of that species. And I think there is another species that Richards is sole collector of. All of them, I think, admit Hicks is a good collector as they certainly admit he can skin birds. He was trained in the identical way I started off with the city birds???. Oh, hang it all, isn't the above recital of tittletattle gossip, or whatever you wish to call it, sufficient to give you an inkling that my nerves are some-

what frazzled as well as my brow from trying to placate the touched sensibilities of the retired physician, who wants to be treated here as he was in his office by his office girl and clients. If I treated the directorship of this affair in his style, it is possible, with my rather bizarre bringing up, I might have kept a few of the hard thoughts engendered by my present attitude from assuming their monstrous proportions; but I think I need about a year of Hamlin's direction with his two associates and the present Captain and crew aboard, no I won't be too hard, he can select a new crew to please himself, to prove that one can collect birds his associates are unable to capture, direct the ship's movements to lose as few as possible of the many lost days that inevitably occur in visiting widely scattered islands where unstable winds, currents, and possible hurricanes have to be taken into consideration, and keep the cost per specimen down to the lowest figure, a different type of direction than mine is preferable, for the ultimate good of all concerned.

Yesterday I delivered to Burns Philp 19 boxes (two of them containing formalin specimens) for shipment to New York. I have packed up everything aboard and four of the boxes are marked B, instead of the usual R.H.B. These four contain odds and ends I have picked up along the way and which possibly the Museum may like to select something from. They can be left in storage till I reach New York, or, if that delectable event never transpires, the lot you may divide between the Committee and the Museum. I anticipate that your cataloguer will

have some hard feelings toward me before she has completed the proper placing of the shipment of birds in their niches in the cases, for ditto marks will not answer for so many of this shipment as they have in former ones.

I hope the entire lot reaches you safely, for a number of rare (to me) birds are in the lot.

I heard indirectly yesterday that the boys on Bougainville were having good success and had gotten up to 5000 feet. If this report is true I anticipate several new birds for you.

As to future funds; of the \$5000 just received 135 pounds went to Faisi, 35 to Kieta for goods bought there, goods here and benzine will total at least 100, salary of Captain and crew for four months 290, 555 pounds already spent roughly \$3000, leaving \$2000 to dock the ship, keep me going at Rabaul and send to Hamlin, who should have a \$1000 to start going. I hope the ship work doesn't take over a \$1000 or \$1500, but can say nothing. Depends whether that leak is easily found. If only a \$1000, there is the recent \$5000 gone, and nothing for me to live on but my good name, and if that is no better ashore than it is aboard, you may find my grave in the Potters Field in Rabaul, New Britain. I hope the letter of credit, which you promised sending last September, will catch up with me here the next steamer. If it does not, you will likely have another wire from me for funds, either from here or from Samarai. If I wire from Rabaul the money can be sent directly to Bank of New South Wales, Rabaul, where I have an account for the time being.

The missionaries on Malaita were two Government Officials, both of whom we met while in the Solomons. A dozen policeboys were killed with them, but I believe the ringleaders of the tribe have been captured. An Australian warship lent a hand in exhibiting white man's possibilities. Think local men did most of actual bush work.

I very deeply appreciate your standing behind me in the unpopular decisions I sometimes make. I have several friends among the former crew of the yacht "Academy", where I served over them for a year and a half. Some of them during the cruise were strongly in favor of marooning me on one of the unwatered islands of the Galapagos. If you will carefully file all the worthwhile complaints regarding my management of the Whitney cruise I will endeavor to give you my side of the subject on arrival in New York.

I don't believe I will get a signed statement from the Captain and mate that twenty minutes would be ample to get our emergency pump that I had made in Vanikoro for emergency purposes in pumping order, but if Doctor Drowne ever brings up the subject in the Museum as he brought it up to me aboard here that from his investigations amongst the crew he had discovered all our lives were in danger from not having a pump that would pump water out of the ship in case our ship's pump gave up the ghost, I will have a model made for you in New York, and that complaint will go the way of the unjust. Now I hope that anything I have written or that Doctor Drowne has written or said will ^{not} make you think I am

antagonistic to him. It is not so. Were he so constituted that alcohol did not have the effect on him that it does he would now be in charge of the France.

Went into the hold a few minutes since and found a big box that should have gone with the 19 yesterday. If not too late will try to get it off with them in the same shipment. And that recalls; in the free for all discussion of past history to probably all but Mrs. Beck, whose nerves are decidedly effected by close associations on board as well as long stay in tropics, the triumvirate wanted to relieve me of some of the innumerable details that cause me to run around like "a chicken with its head off". They can't understand till they have had charge awhile of the utter inability of a manager to be sure his subordinates will do exactly as they were told. Doctor leaving skinning tools on table, Frazer putting 40 biscuits in tin instead of 100, George passing out 19 boxes instead of the 20, Captain forgetting to have waterpipe fixed. Am eight pages beyond my limit now, and etc. etc. etc. etc. etc. etc. etc. without end.

This letter should reach you in about a month's time, and if you write at once to Rabaul, New Britain in reply, we should get it about the time Mrs. Beck and self are getting ready to proceed southward. At this present moment it looks like I would go to Samarai in the France and dock her, possibly put in a new shaft, which was not in best condition when we left Suva, try to fix the leak, which does not disturb me as

much as it does the Captain and the others who have not had as much doings with sea captains as I have, and then send the France to pick up the collectors at Kieta with instructions to go to Noumea to get a new crew if Hamlin doesn't want to make a deal with them to stay longer. I would come back here and collect for a period till I hear from you, and can send Hamlin money enough or give him directions to deal directly with you. If you write him care of American Consul, Sydney, your letter may not reach him quite as soon as one will reach me, but in a month's time or so I will have to send a wire to Consul to change Hamlin's and Richards' address. I am assuming you wish and intend to keep the France in commission. If you expect to sell her it is likely I might get \$1000 or more for her than can Richards. If continuing, you should send at once 10,000 aux shells to Burns Philp Co., Sydney, and ask them to hold for instructions from Hamlin. I haven't heard from the belated 5000 you could not get off with the lot Richards brought, but am writing Burns Philp to forward them as I presume you sent them months ago. If the vessel goes to Noumea do you want Hamlin to try to collect there? Unless the Home Government has specifically told them to not grant permission, it is quite possible that he might get permission for some of the outside islands, even if New Caledonia is barred. I have always fared pretty well when tackling the higher ups personally, and not by letter as the Doctor thinks is the advisable way.

As you have had a much greater practice in reading between lines than I have, the foregoing volume should enlighten you to some extent as to the

past few months doings on board the France. That is from my angle. Further enlightenment may be gained on my return. Personally, it is all in the day's work with me, but I do regret the effect it has on Mrs. Beck, who has not had the contacts with similar occurrences that I have. Had she not been able to stand the ship life as she has, I would probably have had to quit early in the New Hebrides collecting.

Sincerely,

R. H. BECK

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

Rabaul, New Britain Island,
February 1, 1928.

326

Dear Doctor Murphy:

The large box I spoke of yesterday as being unseen by the mate, bosn and a couple of sailors when they passed up the other 19, will have to remain aboard awhile longer as the papers were all made up and mailed when I arrived at the office of B.P.Company.

It did not contain birds, but kava bowls, etc.

In specifying the uses for the \$5000 just received I did not enumerate the hospital bill which the ship will have to pay for the operation on the Captain. If the Doctor charges as does the dentist here, there will be a noticeable decrease in the funds on hand when that bill is met. And I did not say that I will likely get in Samarai benzine to the amount of 100 pounds or \$500. Benzine here (and the agent tells me in Samarai) costs about 20 shillings a case, while in the Solomon Islands it costs 30 and 32.

I think it would be well to send a letter of credit to me care American Consul, Sydney, for \$6000, even if the one for \$4000 catches me. In the latter event, I will likely send Hamlin \$2000 to start with. The \$4000 one will arrive here just after I leave for Samarai and will have to stop, though I may be able to have forwarded by the same boat that brings it. If the \$4000 fails to appear for any one of the 40 possible causes you will have a wire from me before this reaches you. And

another bill shortly will be to send 3 at least of the sailors home to Samoa. About 15 pounds apiece that will cost. The other 3 I hope to dispose of at less cost for repatriation. In this region the ship has to give bonds for the return of the natives carried out of their own little districts, and in this particular one, natives from other districts are not allowed to enter and remain.

Sincerely,

R. H. Beck.

Rabaul February 1928

While anchored at Rabaul I daily went ashore before sunrise to get the days requirement of meat. The meat distributing official functioned only between six and seven oclock in the morning and one had to be there on time or miss getting his fresh meat, which to us on the France, after living for years mostly on canhrd meats, was a luxury. ^{more} Often ~~sa~~ than not I strolled up the street to Chinatown for fresh bread after dispatching the meat aboard, and enjoyed the walk greatly, for Rabaul, probably because of the tree lined streets and avenues, has a much greater proportion of native bird species than any South Sea port I have been in.

Birds I had always associated with dense virgin forests are heard singing along the main streets. A thickhead even sang in a mango tree with a group of chattering natives under him and over a 100 market people within a few yards. I watched and heard cuckoos repeatedly as they called from roadside trees, sometimes with passing autos sending clouds of dust toward the unwary birds. Later when the France had departed to work some outlying islands I worked on the veranda of the Rabaul Hotel and could often watch the pygmy parrots tearing off with their tiny beaks bits of dry bark from the branches of a tree less than twenty feet from my table.

As I write this a passing crow flies caw caw cawing overhead and a willy wagtail breaks into song. Now a twohoo makes his presence known in a tree a hundred yards away. Closely allied species on the Solomons I tried to collect repeatedly and failed nearly always in the heavy forest

Kek kek says a tame green parrot in a tree close by and a white cockatoo was yesterday voicing his appreciation of some pawpaws that grow alongside the hotel. Tewehu tewehua sing wagtail as he runs along ground and zigzags into air in chase of small grasshopper, changing the angle of his tail continually as he wags it slowly back and forth. A kingfisher in distance is calling tek yek teek. as I sit on hotel veranda a Sunday moon. chewee chewee cheoet a teet wheet it tee the wagtail sings, head and neck moving back and forth like a ground doves. then swoops down to pick up a small lizard in grass. cheep cheep is low sustained song of yellow honeysucker which started a nest on telephone wire above busy sidewalk. a weak scree scree is call of pygmy parrot, used tail against limb of tree as does woodpecker. Hangs under limb as well as on top. Progresses by little hops and jumps up and down limb. scree scree it calls. SEE 4 within 15 feet at hotel May 1 1929 on limb tree in back of kitchen.

8 or 10 notes in song of wagtail at night various hours in April 1928 ^{last} when moon shines. starlings sing low sometimes when alone. like small bird

The Malau

A bird collector sometimes encounters a bird quite different from anything he has previously known. Soon after I had reached the Fiji Islands and made known my object there an acquaintance said, "You ought to see the malau. It lives only on one small island in Tonga and lays the largest egg in the world for a bird its size. It buries its egg in sand like a turtle and the young bird can fly as soon as it is hatched. I was given an egg there once and put it up on a shelf in my cabin on the steamer. The next morning, when I entered the cabin after breakfast, I found the young malau flying about the room." Well, it sounded like a pretty tall story to me. However, in the course of time I arrived at the small island, Niafou was its name, and making inquiries was assured that the bird still existed. Within three days I was ready to confirm the yarn of the acquaintance in all but the flying of the young bird so soon after its freedom from the egg. When I reached the Solomon Islands a couple of years later, that part of the statement was verified also, the habits of the Solomon bird being the same as the Tongan, although the species was somewhat larger.

Dark brown in color and resembling a guinea-fowl somewhat in habits and general appearance, this

bird, has an extended range in South Pacific islands. Savo Island in the Solomons is known throughout that region as the place to see the megapode, as it is called there, at its best. On that island the nesting grounds were staked out by a Government surveyor a few years ago, after many squabbles between native residents and people from other islands who used to sail across and dig up a few hundred eggs to carry away and eat at their own firesides. The megapode differs from other birds that dig holes in the ground for egg laying purposes in that after laying its egg at the bottom of a deep hole it covers up the egg and fills the hole with from two to four feet of sand, coral gravel, or wet earth, as the case may be. One familiar with the nesting habits of bird would imagine that an egg buried under three feet of wet sand had little chance of hatching, but it does, and the young bird has the ability to scratch its way up and out through the sand or gravel and is ready to fly from the spot the moment it is out of the ground. This will appear to many people, no doubt, as rather "strong talk", but we on board the France were convinced of its thorough reliability the day we visited the laying grounds. On that day we took one of the young birds that had just been dug out of the ground by the egg gatherers, who, to the number of twenty or more, were digging for eggs, and carried it aboard the ship. I took it into the hold of the ship and turned it loose as the hatch combing

was at least four feet above the table where we worked. The bird crouched down and remained quiet while we were moving around it, but shortly afterward we hove anchor and began sailing along the coast. Judge our surprise to see this young bird fly up out of the hold and away to shore which was at least two hundred yards from us, and it had not been out of the ground five hours.

That was an interesting day from a bird-nester's point of view. With Mrs. Beck I walked along for a mile under shady trees with bright red hibiscus blossoms and varicolored crotons lining the pathway which ran parallel with the beach, but a hundred yards inside of it. Finally we came to a place where several megapodes flew and ran from the bushes beside the pathway. Stepping through a narrow belt of bushes and trees toward the beach we saw a stretch of sand before us and several men digging holes in it. We walked out to them and saw the way eggs are gathered from wild birds in the Solomons. Apparently one could start anywhere in the open sand patch of three acres and dig up eggs. A native with a circular piece of board a foot in diameter would start on his location and scratch the loose sand away to the depth of about three feet. Below that the sand was firm and getting down on his knees he would probe about with his fingers till he had uncovered an egg or two, or maybe several. Then the sand would cave in about him and the board would be

taken up to clear another bit of the ground for searching.

The entire surface of the sand is moved to a depth of two feet or more and below that the soil is prodded to find a soft spot that indicates a probable egg below. I counted thirty-eight eggs strung out behind one digger, and estimated that a space twenty feet square would produce about a hundred eggs. Probably five hundred, at least, were unearthed the day we visited the spot.

With the dozen or two eggs that I dug out on another small island there seemed to be no definite connection between one egg and the next one found. Previously a native had told me that the birds were in the habit of using the same hole to lay their eggs in and would actually pull up the first laid egg to deposit their own in its place. From my personal investigations it would appear that the main hole might be used several times for the preliminary clearing away of the loose sand, but when that was done and the firm unmoved sand reached, a small hole would be dug for each individual egg.

I bought nine dozen after rejecting nearly three dozen, which were somewhat incubated. The natives, we were told, consider the incubated eggs just as good as the fresh laid specimens. A shilling for ten eggs was the price we paid, and the fresh ones were well worth it for they were much larger than ordinary hens'

eggs and though the taste was somewhat different from that of the White Leghorn product of the far-famed Petaluma District of sunny California, those of us who had been away from civilization for a considerable period found no difficulty in enjoying it. Mrs. Beck demonstrated in most pleasing manner that for cake-making the malau egg will take its place alongside the better known Brown Leghorn, Plymouth Rock, or any other of the manmade breeds.

Where sandbanks or fine soil are not available for nesting sites, the birds will dig into coarse gravelly coral and place their eggs there. On one small three-acre islet I discovered a depression that was being used for a nesting ground. It was hidden amongst pandanus trees and about twenty feet across, the entire top surface having been scratched about by birds digging in it.

On Simbo Island the birds utilized a site close by a native village, some holes being but a few feet from one of the native houses. Here, over several of the burrows, as one might call the nesting holes, the natives had placed roofs of palm leaves, and even sheets of iron roofing had been arranged to run off some of the water that the rainy season poured down. At this place the nesting holes were not all at one spot, but were often several yards removed from the nearest hole. On the larger islands the birds often dig their holes under a rotten fallen tree stump,

or perhaps at the base of a still standing stump. One such hole I dug into on Santo Island of the New Hebrides group. It was but a few yards from one of the coconut trees in a large plantation. A mass of sticks and leaves had been scratched back into the hole but a fresh egg was secured when I had burrowed down a good three feet.

On Savo Island I watched several birds scratching sand from partially excavated holes. One leg is used for a few scratches and then the working shift is transferred to the other pedal extremity.

Perhaps seventy-five yards from a scratching megapode a native would be industriously scratching out sand to find eggs laid in his bit of property.

Sometimes a bird is overwhelmed by a cavein when she is well below the surface. One such we found under three feet of sand on an islet near Ysabel Island, but the athletic young ones seem able to force their way up to daylight with few losses, for we never encountered a dead young bird in all our digging.

Probably the cats, which are favorite pets of many villagers, may catch a few of the young birds, and a large iguana meandering along the edge of the sand-patch at Savo seemed to be on the lookout for a freshly dug hole; but that the birds are holding their own is very evident to anyone who looks over the ground at Savo Island. We counted fifteen birds within a radius of twenty yards, even though a hundred yards away were

fifteen dozen or so eggs lying about where the diggers had placed them in their periodic search.

[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible due to fading or bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. It appears to be a detailed account of an excavation or search for eggs.]

The Gray Pigeon of the Solomons

Although they see other species more often, probably the best-liked bird by the white residents of the Solomon Islands is the gray pigeon (*Carpophaga pistrinaria*). As a game bird it holds preeminently the top place, even though the frequent shooting of a few for culinary purposes is usually left to the black boys of the household, who on Saturdays are given several cartridges and told to get some pigeons for *kaikai*. On Santa Ana, the first island we visited in the Solomons, I remember meeting one morning a couple of natives with several plucked pigeons suspended from a stick and that evening had the pleasure, in company with others from the ship, of enjoying an excellent plate of soup which the plantation owner's wife had fabricated about the bodies of the finely flavored birds.

From Santa Ana on the east to the Shortland Islands on the west this pigeon is found commonly throughout the group, being more especially noticed on some of the small heavily wooded islets. At Akiki Island, three or four miles off Shortland Island, there were hundreds of these pigeons on December 10, 1927. Their cooing and calling was a steady roar comparable to the wash of seawaves on a pebbly beach. In both low and tall trees, over the thirty or forty acres comprising the island, they were everywhere though apparently far more plentiful in the forenoon than later in

the day.

I watched several flocks of birds coming in from Shortland Island at eight o'clock in the morning, flying only fifty yards or so above the sea as they neared the island. Quite different was the appearance of a dozen flocks seen flying one evening between four and five o'clock from Bougainville Island to small islands off the northern coast. These birds flew one hundred and fifty yards above the water until they were practically over an island and then swooped down back and forth into the treetops, their flight downwards reminding me of the flight antics of wild geese on California plains when ready to alight. On one little unnamed atoll near Shortland Island there were three or four acres of dense scrubby pandanus trees supporting vines of different varieties. Here the pigeons were perhaps nesting although I could locate no nests in the few hours I spent on the island. A path had been cut by the natives under and through the jumbled vegetation and several pigeons, when flushed, flew ahead of me in the open space, being unable to rise through the tangled shrubbery. Had we gone there in the night time with a shoot light, as the familiar electric torch is called, I have no doubt we could have caught a number of birds in our hands.

In captivity the young birds display an amazing stupidity at feeding time; one we have on board the ship has not yet learned to eat by itself, although

it has been here fully feathered for over a month. Instead of trying to take the piece of banana offered in the fingertips it invariably reaches past and grabs hold of the extended finger. In the woods many kinds of berries and fruits are eaten by this species. In some places one finds the pigeons feeding with doves in the great banyan-like trees that produce an abundant crop of yellowish berries the size of a gooseberry. At other seasons they may be seen sitting with hornbills in tall trees gulping down fruit the size of walnuts. The ngali nut, as it is called on some islands, is a favorite food. The outside rind of this is similar to the covering on the cultivated walnut and is digested, the nut itself being dropped to be picked up in many places by the natives for food. This nut is fully as palatable as the almond, but has an extremely hard shell. On two different occasions I have seen three or four of these pigeons fly to the outer edge of the barrier reef and alight on the barren rocks for a few minutes, but for what purpose I could not determine.

The small islands away from the larger ones seem to be the favorite nesting places for this species, although I have found nests along the shores of the large ones. In one case the nest was well out over the salt water and not more than twenty feet above it.

The nest is usually roughly made of small dry twigs, smaller than a lead pencil, and placed near

the outer end of a limb. In a bushy patch on a small reef near Narovo Island, where terns were nesting, several pigeons nests were found on October 26, 1927, and two young birds nearly ready to fly were discovered as well as nests containing eggs. All of these nests were less than six feet from the ground and well-made from small twigs picked from nearby bushes. One of the small birds endeavored to crawl away when I wanted to photograph it, but the other sat up nicely, and the accompanying picture shows how still it remained for a satisfactory interval.

An Inter-Island Voyage

By E. Napier in the *Manchester Guardian*.

The people of Papetoai had a hi-mene on the night we left Moorea. They sat on the grass in circles, the women in the middle leading the singing and the men in outer rings grunting the chorus. It was about us that they sang, and about our journey, their song set to a melody half familiar and half elusive, altogether haunting and strange.

Down on the wharf it was dark and very still; there was not a breath of wind to rustle the palm trees; we could hear only the dull murmur of the sea grumbling to itself on the reef half a mile away. Now and then, if a fish jumped out of the water or a crab fell into it, there would be a loud splash, and the ripples would hit up against the side of the schooner. We spread our mattresses on the hatch above the engine and lay there upon our backs looking up at the stars and waiting. Shadows, darker than the sky, less dark than the sea, crept along the jetty and came on board; shadows carrying one a baby and one a bundle, one chickens, and one at least a pig; shadows determined of a passage with or without permission, stowing themselves away on the tiny foredeck with tremendous caution and giggles ill-suppressed. Then the Owner himself came down from the Chief's house, where he had been talking finance and the politics—the price of copra, and the possibility of a cargo,—and after half an hour or so one of the crew managed to get the engine started, and at last we were off. As we felt our way over the coral towards the opening in the reef the air was very full of the scent and sound of petrol, but once outside the lagoon the sail was hoisted and the engine shut off, and then all the sweetness and loveliness of the tropic night were ours for just so long as we could keep awake. So quiet the world was, free of the noise and shaking of the engine, that almost it seemed as though we hung motionless upon a wave to let the coast rush past. Peaks changed their shapes, blotting out more stars or less as they faced us or retreated. One valley pursued another, straight bars of blackness against the hills. The reef beside us creamed and darkened as the surf broke or fell back. Then two miniature islands reached us—*islands lying within the reef, born of dead coral and wild hibiscus roots, and holding in their shores rocky pools filled with sky-blue fish; and there the schooner swung round, and we turned away from the mountains of Moorea to set out across the blue-black immensity of the Pacific Ocean.*

I woke to a world that was all grey—a soft grey sky, and an oily sea billowed by a swell so vast that in that tiny boat one hardly felt the long smooth slope there was from trough to crest. In the east, unreal as ghosts of icebergs, lay, where they should not have lain, the dark grey outlines of Tahiti and Moorea. But of the island that was our destination, of the reef off which we should have anchored at dawn, there was no sign at all.

Of all the world I only was awake. The hatch on which I sat was littered with the jarring ugliness of European sleep. Ticking-covered mattresses held graceless figures huddled under overcoats — overcoats that left uncovered tousled heads and unshaven faces, boots half unlaced and one bare toe showing in a grey sock. But below me on the deck lay the sleepers beautiful: copper-coloured children, swathed in scarlet pareus, outstretched on yellow mats; girls wearing strings of red beads, in whose hair fading brown-edged tiaré blossoms were still wreathed; and, most beautiful of all, the boy holding the tiller, his head thrown back against the rail, his body sprawling across the deck, sleeping as he must have slept for hours that we should have drifted so far out of our course.

Yet there is a great debt owing to that sleeping helmsman, for through him it was given to us that morning to see the sun rise behind Tahiti and Moorea, a gift not granted by the gods to many. Each slender peak—fantastic as no other peaks on earth—was outlined with a rim of scarlet flame; the sun shot up like living fire between the islands and seemed to fill the straits exactly; and the flame spread till sea and sky glowed crimson, with every wave and every ripple within a wave fading to palest pink as it curled over. And then, incredibly soon, the vision passed. The sun was high in the heavens, small and yellow as usual; the mountains were

purple and the sea blue, with a grey speck upon it that was our island; and we set a course, while someone made scrambled eggs over an open fire that was burning on sand in a wooden box.

Towards noon we lay against the island, a soft, green island, with a rounded hill set in a ring of coconut palms above a white sandy beach. The waters of the lagoon, lying on a bed of coral, were a thick turquoise blue. Through the spray we could see the white walls and roofs of a village among the trees. But it is one thing to find an island and another to land upon it, for the surf breaking on the reef was so tremendous that, although two of the crew launched a canoe overside and, manœuvring it on to the right wave at the right moment, were swept through a narrow opening into smooth water, it was at peril of their lives that they succeeded. And no sooner were they safely through than a shark leaped clear out of the water, so clear that we were able to appreciate the whole horrible length of it before it fell back into the surf; and a whale rose, spouted, dived beneath us, and rose again not fifty yards away, leaving the schooner plunging to hideous depths and heights as the result of its activities. So it was put to the captain that the sea in those parts was over-populated and altogether uncomfortable, and we sailed to leeward of the island, and there found another opening off which we anchored.

The sea still hurled itself fiercely against the thin line of brown coral that guarded the shore, but it hurled itself impotently, leaving only a few drops of itself to trickle over into the lagoon. The breakers, tossing and fretting in the channel, seemed but ripples to the swirling vortex on the other side of the island. Beyond the lagoon the beach lay waiting. There was no sign of any live thing nor of any path; only the glare of white sand, untouched and untrodden, and a thick belt of pandanus palms shutting us out. They launched the dinghy, and in her, borne on a curling wave, we swung through the opening in the reef and then grounded suddenly, so shallow was the water within. Thus it was on foot, wading among coral growths and sea slugs and tiny scuttling crabs, that we came at last to the island of Maiao.

Captain Cook's Death

By Heinrich Zinnemann.

Translated from the Frankfurter Zeitung (Two copies of a book long supposed to have been irretrievably lost, containing a personal narrative of Captain Cook's famous voyage by a German member of his crew, have just turned up in Switzerland and in Frankfurt on the Main respectively. The following passages describe the death of the famous navigator in the Hawaiian Islands in 1779.)

During the night between the said thirteenth and fourteenth, a boat was cut away from our ship, the Discovery, and stolen. It was the best boat we had. I was on watch on the forward deck at the time, and as soon as I discovered the theft, at daylight, and reported it to Mr. Commodore Cook, he immediately ordered six boats to be manned with seamen armed with guns and side arms. Four of these boats were to guard the harbour entrance and prevent any native canoe from leaving. With two he personally went to the shore, landed with Mr. Phillips, the Lieutenant of Marines, and about twelve men, and ordered the ship's lieutenant, Mr. Williamson, to remain in the boats with the rest of the men, who were about fourteen in number.

Mr. Cook had in mind arresting the king and bringing him to the ship and detaining him there as a hostage, in the same way that he had done at Ulibra (sic) Island, until the boat was returned.

An immense throng of natives gathered when we landed, and, realizing that they were guilty, urged the king not to accompany us, and the latter refused to do so. An old woman laid a cloth down on the ground between the king and Mr. Cook to signify that the Captain must not bring him across it. Mr. Cook started to bring the king by force, whereupon the natives began to throw little stones at him. He, who had previously been venerated by the natives as an idol, was angry at this and fired his double-barreled shotgun among them. He then seized the king again by the hand and dragged him with him across the cloth on the ground.

One of the natives standing directly behind Mr. Cook stabbed him with an iron dagger, several of which the Captain had caused to be made after the pattern of the native wooden daggers I have previously described and to be given to these people. The native drove the dagger in at his right shoulder and forward toward the left, striking the heart. Mr. Cook fell to the ground dead, and our men on land fired a volley among the natives. The natives immediately rushed our men, killed four of them, and wounded three

others. The members of the ship's crew were furious over the death of their Commodore and wanted to take vengeance upon the natives.

Mr. Clerk, now that the principal danger was over, was not willing to take vengeance on the natives,—I knew not for what secret reason,—but endeavoured to get Captain Cook's body by friendly negotiations and to restore peace with them. The ship's people did not think that either thing could be done, for we had already seen the natives carrying the body up the mountain. All night long several huge fires burned on that mountain, and we could hear the people howling constantly with joy.

On the eighteenth of February we resumed taking on water. At that time about thirty Ebris came down the mountain in a single file toward us, each carrying a green branch in his hand. They wished to make peace. Mr. King took them with him to the ship, and Mr. Clerk promised them that hostilities should cease if they would bring back the body of the Commodore. They promised this, and the next day the same people brought back a part of the head and several gnawed bones and the right hand of Mr. Cook, which latter we could identify by a familiar wound on the thumb made previously when he was hunting. They gave us to understand that these pieces were the parts of the body which had been allotted to them. Mr. Captain Clerk gave them presents and promised them still more if they would bring back other pieces. A day later they brought some more mutilated portions of the body and Cook's double-barreled gun, which had been broken to pieces, and gave us to understand that they had collected these things from their relatives.

We now realized that it would be impossible to get the whole body, or any more portions of it, and that the rest had already been eaten. Therefore, on the twenty-first of February, we buried these pieces with the usual services at sea.

I believe I owe it to the memory of this man, who was one of the greatest of our times, to describe him here a little more fully.

Mr. Cook was a large, handsome, powerful, somewhat lanky man, swarthy, stern-featured, and somewhat round-shouldered. He began life as a common sailor, but advanced himself by his merits until he was one of the most famous of navigators.

In ordinary things he was more liberal and kindly toward his crew than toward his officers, and at times he was very jovial toward the sailors. On various occasions he gave them very fine talks. I still remember in particular that the first time we came to Niihau he cautioned us in a very friendly way not to communicate any disease that we

might have to the innocent natives.

He never mentioned religion, and would not permit a priest upon his ship. He seldom observed Sunday, but he was a just man in his dealings.

What was especially praiseworthy in him was the way he policed his ship, and especially the careful attention he paid to the health of his men. He considered idleness the greatest enemy of health, and consequently always kept his people at work. Even when there was nothing particular to do, he would have something broken out and again put back, or manœuvre the vessel, so that there would be work for us.

To this constant employment, combined with moderation, I attribute chiefly the steady good health of the crew. Once every week the whole ship had to be washed down and fumigated with powder and daily, except when we were in a storm, all our hammocks had to be brought on deck and left there until sunset. He often cautioned us against eating too much meat, and was always ready to issue flour rations to make other dishes instead of meat. Also, we were enjoined to eat sauerkraut, which we Germans had taught the English how to make, three times every week, and twice we had soup made out of meat jelly and peas.

As soon as we landed on an island the whole crew was sent to gather fresh greens, and we had to eat these in our soup. If we could not procure greens, we must set our nets and catch as many fresh fish as possible and substitute them for meat. But if fresh vegetables were to be bought, it was always his first care to get them. By these wise measures he succeeded in preventing a single case of scurvy in his crew.

As soon as any of the crew fell ill another member of the crew was detailed to nurse him, and Mr. Cook himself kept track of all the sick, saw to it that the doctor treated them properly, and watched over them like a father. If there was any fresh food aboard, it always went first to the sick, and a sick man received daily the meat-jelly soup I have described, and besides that wine and tea, which Mr. Cook reserved exclusively for this purpose.

The universal grief which the death of our Commodore caused was the finest eulogy for Mr. Cook. Everyone on the ship was stunned, cast down, and as sad as if he had lost his own father; and one sees from this account of our voyage that after his death we lost the exploring spirit, the courage, and the resolution we had had before.

KILL AND STUFF!

341

AMERICAN BIRD EXPEDITION.

(By "MANU RERE.")

The Government officials who recommended that 846-bird permit for the Beck expedition in the schooner *France* have probably come to regret their rather excessive liberality with New Zealand's native avifauna. The incident might have passed entirely unknown to the people of the Dominion but for the watchfulness of that useful little body, the New Zealand Native Bird Protection Society. This association has an uncommonly energetic hon. secretary, Captain E. U. Sanderson, of Paekakariki, Wellington. He knows the bush and the birds, and he has done much to form a healthy public opinion against needless slaughter.

The correspondence on the subject of this warrant to Mr. Beck to kill so many hundred New Zealand birds for American museums makes illuminating reading. It reveals the fact that a museum official in Wellington was responsible for the recommendation; that the expedition was given a list of birds it could kill—many of these absolutely protected by law—and that it was to operate entirely without Government supervision. It could, for all there was to prevent it, kill birds by the thousand instead of the hundred. The protests of the Bird Protection Society provided at least this effect, that the museum expert was told off to accompany the expedition and supervise its operations, and that the Department of Internal Affairs had found it unwise to commit itself to large generosity in the interests of foreign museums. It is not at all likely that the error will be repeated, thanks to the birds' vigilant sentinel.

The secrecy surrounding this business is one of those features of bureaucracy that every now and again arouse public resentment. I have read the warrant detailing the species and numbers of birds that the Beck party was allowed to shoot; it is printed in the society's report to members, but, at the request of the Department of Internal Affairs, it is not available for publication in the newspapers. Why not? The only conclusion open to one is that the Department was afraid the warrant would arouse severe criticism all over New Zealand.

The Department's policy of secrecy is really very silly, because, inevitably, such secrecy makes the case appear much worse than it really is. Most of the 846 birds listed are sea-birds, which are to be found along our coasts and on the offshore islands, but a number of land birds, such as the tui, are included. No doubt we can spare a lot of these gulls and waders, but what adequate excuse can there be for permitting even one tui to be killed?

The incident raises the whole question of the desirability or otherwise of assisting foreign museums to enrich their collections at the expense of our bird life. A strong sentiment is developing throughout the world against the crusade of museums against the dwindling wild life of certain countries. I have just read in the "Times" (London) Literary Supplement a review of a book entitled "A Wild Animal Round-Up," by Dr. W. T. Hornaday, who scoured the world for specimens for the United States National Museum. "The book," says the reviewer, "leaves an uneasy impression of the eager competition of American museum authorities to kill and stuff the few surviving members of rare species. In fact, Dr. Hornaday is quite frank about it. 'Believe me,' he writes, 'all the museum people are hustling hard to make them (the collections) while the making is even yet fairly good.'" And the "Times" reviewer adds that "it must be remembered that, from the circumstances of their calling, neither the officials of museums nor those of zoological gardens are pre-eminently interested in the preservation of wild life."

Probably the Beck expedition is not the only museum expedition raiding the bird islands of the Pacific in the name of science. We may expect other callers on a similar mission. And it should not be left to a museum or a Government Department to deliver over our bird life to the gun. The statutory absolute protection which shields most of the native birds should not be lifted to oblige what is nothing more nor less than a commercial hunting party.

OUR NATIVE BIRDS.

(To the Editor.)

Sir,—The report published in the Press re Whitney expedition by the Hon. Mr. Bollard can by no means be considered convincing—some of the species quoted are certainly rare in that any bird peculiar to very small areas must surely be considered rare. When a gentleman like Captain Bollons considers the sighting of a certain bird, to wit, Antipodes snipe, as worth recording, surely he, too, considers it rare. The facts side tracked in this Government report are that the expedition was not supervised and that permission was given to take birds extinct or almost extinct. The fact that the weather, or that the birds were not to be found, prevented the collectors obtaining the specimens is no excuse. While wishing to cast no aspersions on Mr. Beck, who has other interests than the preservation of our birds, at least it might be pointed out, firstly, according to official correspondence he stated that although he had no objection to supervision he might possibly have to leave such an officer at Hobart if the weather experienced prevented his return. Then when the expedition returned to New Zealand and an officer was dispatched to Stewart Island to join the expedition, the vessel did not call there but went on its way collecting. There may have been good reasons for these actions unknown to the writer. Further, the report is certainly purely one-sided in that only those desirous of minimising the contentions set up were present at the inspection of the birds obtained. It is believed the Hon. Minister has the preservation of our birds at heart, but a Minister of the Crown with his multitudinous duties can scarcely be expected to know all details about birds and has to be guided by his subordinates, and the advice in this case was certainly right against the public desire and to the detriment of our bird life. It is, moreover, pleasing to have the Hon. Minister express sincere appreciation of our birds and it is trusted this may be the turning point in the operations of a Department whose past operations have been a great assistance in depleting our bird life by wholesale undesirable introductions of enemies to our birds and forests. Some of these introductions have proved to be a menace to the welfare of New Zealand.—I am, etc.,

G. V. SANDERSON.

(To the Editor.)

Sir,—Mr. Sanderson's letter with regard to the Whitney expedition calls for some comment. The expedition's service to ornithological science will be in the exact determination of the many species of birds inhabiting the sub-antarctic regions and the localisation of their breeding places. This work, which is an important contribution towards the study of the evolution of species by isolation, and has, therefore, an important general biological application, can, as regards circum-polar species, only be done by such an expedition as that led by Mr. Beck, who has collected and studied in all quadrants of the sub-antarctic, and the twenty specimens of sea birds which he was authorised to collect would have no appreciable effect upon the bird population, and are undoubtedly necessary for scientific purposes. Whether it is necessary for the American Museum of Natural History to have specimens of our rare land birds is certainly a matter for discussion, and I am personally of the opinion that permission to take some of these should not have been granted. Here I agree with Mr. Sanderson, but I consider that he goes beyond the necessities of his case when he imputes mercenary and other unworthy motives to the American Museum and its officers. Mr. Sanderson has also blamed an officer of the Dominion Museum for not advising the Minister correctly as to the relative scarcity of our land birds, and would clearly have the Minister go to the Bird Protection Society for such information. But it is clear that Mr. Sanderson himself is incorrectly informed, as was evident from the circular he issued and from the reference to the Chatham Island pigeon. When I visited these islands in 1924, the pigeon was often seen in all parts of the main island and was indeed abundant, in several places living quite close to the houses. This information was published in my paper on the birds of the Chatham Islands, in the Records of the Canterbury Museum, December, 1924. I am satisfied that the four specimens allowed in the permit were not too many; but, as it happens, Mr. Beck, who did not visit the main island, failed to secure even one specimen. I am, etc.,

GILBERT ROCHEY.

Auckland Star
April 10, 1926

N. Z. Herald
Auckland
April 7. 1926

BIRDS FOR AMERICA.

NEW ZEALAND SPECIMENS.

RARE TYPES NOT INCLUDED.

NO LOSS TO THE COUNTRY.

[BY TELEGRAPH.—OWN CORRESPONDENT.]
WELLINGTON, Tuesday.

The recent criticism of the action of the authorities in issuing to Mr. R. H. Beck, of the schooner *France* expedition from California, a warrant to take certain birds from New Zealand and its territorial waters for the Whitney collection in the National Museum of Art and History in New York, was replied to to-day by the Hon. R. F. Bollard, Minister of Internal Affairs. The Minister quoted from a lengthy report furnished to him by an officer of the staff of the Dominion Museum, who made a complete examination of the birds collected by the expedition. The report showed that no specimens of rare New Zealand birds were taken.

"The report I have before me," said Mr. Bollard, "answers very well the untimely criticism passed in several quarters over the warrant granted to Mr. Beck to take some of our birds, not the rare birds, for exhibition in America. Statements by some persons have been published without a full knowledge of the position. Some have penned their criticism with the idea in their minds that Mr. Beck, in his expedition, has been armed with a warrant giving him authority to take any number of our birds, rare and common. That, of course, is ridiculous. New Zealanders are fond of and value their country's bird life, and in that way I bow to no one. I am just as keen as anybody to see our rare birds protected, and all the power the Animals Protection and Game Act gives will be continued to be fully exercised by me as Minister of Internal Affairs."

Quoting from the report of the officer of the Dominion Museum, Mr. W. R. B. Oliver, who had made an examination of the birds collected by Mr. Beck, Mr. Bollard said that the only islands on which Mr. Beck landed were the Antipodes, the Bounties, Pitt Island and some small islands off the Chathams. No landing was made on Chatham Island itself. According to Mr. Oliver's report, the birds collected were of a common type. No specimens of rare New Zealand birds were taken. A total of 253 sea birds had been taken by the Beck expedition, while 93 specimens of birds of the species not included in the schedules of the Animals Protection and Game Act were collected by the *France* expedition. The New Zealand law has no jurisdiction over birds taken on the high seas beyond three miles from the New Zealand coastline.

Mr. Beck discovered during his cruise that some sea birds that breed in New Zealand migrate during the non-breeding season as far eastward as Chile and as far northward as California. Even in the breeding season the grey-faced petrel was found 200 miles from New Zealand. New Zealand breeding species have been seen in almost every part of the Pacific. Mr. Beck claims that as he is working in a foreign vessel he is entitled to collect any birds off the New Zealand coast, so long as he does not kill them within three miles of land and does not afterwards land them in New Zealand.

"The public can rest assured," concluded the Minister, "that very full consideration is given to all applications to take away specimens of the Dominion's fauna. Naturally, the gentlemen who have written against the *France* expedition have done so without knowing the facts, but I must say I admire the honesty of their purpose."

IN QUEST OF BIRDS.

THE WHITNEY EXPEDITION.

"NOT A COMMERCIAL VENTURE."

An emphatic denial to allegations made in the Press that the Whitney Expedition for the collection of birds for the American Museum of Natural History, was a commercial enterprise thinly cloaked by the plea of scientific investigation, was given to an "Auckland Star" representative this morning by Mr. Rollo H. Beck, who returned to-day on the yacht France, after a voyage to the South.

"All this talk about exterminating rare and protected birds is not new to me," said Mr. Beck, who was shown a number of newspaper clippings relating to the expedition of which he has charge. "I have heard it all before, in different places, and notably in my own country, California. The average layman never seems to be able to appreciate the fact that specimens of birds are most valuable from a scientific point of view. There is a very great deal yet to be discovered concerning the habits of birds, and it is only by means of the facts ascertained and the specimens obtained by an expedition such as this, that scientists can arrive at the truth.

Function of the Museum.

"I know that it has been said that the almighty dollar is the prime consideration in the making of this collection, and that the museum profits enormously as a result of the expeditions, but that is far from the truth. The museum does not sell the specimens. They are purely and simply study specimens. When they receive a specimen which they have not already got, they may mount it for the show-cases, but otherwise the specimen is laid away in a case, and any accredited student or interested person may view the collection. Museums in any parts of the world are sent collections of specimens, on application, or an exchange may be effected. But it is not a commercial proposition. The museum is not conducted for profit.

Took About 250 Birds.

"You had a permit to take 846 birds. How many did you get?"

"I can't give you the exact figures," said Mr. Beck. "Probably we have got about 250."

"Have you got all you wanted?"

"No, certainly not. I could say, of course, as a museum collector, that I am highly interested in the results, but there is a large amount of work to be done in the same line, if a New Zealand collector could do it, but he would need a boat to go to the Auckland Island and the Chathams."

"How many mutton-birds did you get?"

"Probably ten or fifteen. There aren't any out there in the Gulf now because they have gone south. Perhaps people think I took all the hundreds that were there!"

"Did you want more?"

"I'll say, as a collector, that that permit was—well—it was reasonable. It didn't allow anything too much. For instance, I was allowed 10 or 20 specimens of whale birds. That would not be enough to satisfy a scientifically-minded man who was making investigations. I knew what I wanted, and I only took what was necessary. I went ashore on Hen Island, without a gun, looking for a particular type of mutton-bird. There were wild pigeons, saddle-backs and various other birds, but I didn't kill any."

"How many land birds did you take?"

"Oh, perhaps 20 or 30 altogether."

"Did you get any tuis?"

"Yes, I did. The tui is not a rare bird—not to me. It is rare in the city, but out on those islands there are hundreds."

Mr. Beck was not very clear as to the number of oceanic birds he had taken. He thought he had got about 15 gulls. "When I was taking small birds, a couple of years ago, I figured that they were costing us 10/ each. The birds we are taking now probably cost more. I figured out that the expedition costs £8 a day."

YACHT FRANCE RETURNS.

Exceedingly rough weather was experienced by the yacht France, the Whitney Expedition boat, during her recent voyage in New Zealand waters. The France returned to Auckland to-day, arriving in the harbour at 8 a.m.. The little vessel left Auckland on January 12, and spent several days cruising in the Gulf ere she sailed south, arriving at Lyttelton on January 28. Mr. Rollo H. Beck, who is in charge of the expedition, visited the Christchurch Museum, where he was much impressed with the finely mounted collection of birds. Rough weather was encountered on leaving Lyttelton, and the France had to put back to the lighthouse. On leaving again, fair progress was made south for 75 miles, when a south-westerly wind caught the vessel, and she was blown about 150 miles out from the coast. From near the Antipodes Islands a course was steered for Stewart Island and the wind held good for 50 miles, till a furious north-west gale drove the vessel out of her course, and it was deemed best to return to the Antipodes, where a couple of days were spent. One day was spent at Bounty Island and a week at the Chathams. Some albatrosses and cormorants were taken there, and at Pitt Island some ocean and land birds were taken. Mr. Beck wanted pigeons, rail, robins and snipe peculiar to the Chathams, but not a single specimen could be got. The Government permit to kill birds having expired, a start on the return voyage to Auckland was made on March 17. Heavy seas and strong north-westerly winds were encountered all the way till Auckland was reached.

ORNITHOLOGY ARCHIVE



100220803



